William A. Adkins, Mark G. Davidson

# ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS Student Solution Manual

January 23, 2012

Springer

# Chapter 1 Solutions

## Section 1.1

- 1. The rate of change in the population P(t) is the derivative P'(t). The Malthusian Growth Law states that the rate of change in the population is proportional to P(t). Thus P'(t) = kP(t), where k is the proportionality constant. Without reference to the t variable, the differential equation becomes P' = kP
- **3.** Torricelli's law states that the change in height, h'(t) is proportional to the square root of the height,  $\sqrt{h(t)}$ . Thus  $h'(t) = \lambda \sqrt{h(t)}$ , where  $\lambda$  is the proportionality constant.
- 5. The highest order derivative is y'' so the order is 2. The standard form is  $y'' = t^3/y'$ .
- 7. The highest order derivative is y'' so the order is 2. The standard form is  $y'' = -(3y + ty')/t^2$ .
- **9.** The highest order derivative is  $y^{(4)}$  so the order is 4. Solving for  $y^{(4)}$  gives the standard form:  $y^{(4)} = \sqrt[3]{(1 (y'')^4)/t}$ .
- 11. The highest order derivative is y''' so the order is 3. Solving for y''' gives the standard form: y''' = 2y'' 3y' + y.
- **13.** The following table summarizes the needed calculations:

3

Function	ty'(t)	y(t)
$y_1(t) = 0$	$ty_1'(t) = 0$	$y_1(t) = 0$
$y_2(t) = 3t$	$ty_2^\prime(t)=3t$	$y_2(t) = 3t$
$y_3(t) = -5t$	$ty_3'(t) = -5t$	$y_3(t) = -5t$
$y_4(t) = t^3$	$ty_4^\prime(t)=3t^3$	$y_4(t) = t^3$

To be a solution, the entries in the second and third columns need to be the same. Thus  $y_1$ ,  $y_2$ , and  $y_3$  are solutions.

15. The following table summarizes the needed calculations:

Function
$$y'(t)$$
 $2y(t)(y(t)-1)$  $y_1(t) = 0$  $y'_1(t) = 0$  $2y_1(t)(y_1(t)-1) = 2 \cdot 0 \cdot (-1) = 0$  $y_2(t) = 1$  $y'_2(t) = 0$  $2y_2(t)(y_2(t)-1) = 2 \cdot 1 \cdot 0 = 0$  $y_3(t) = 2$  $y'_3(t) = 0$  $2y_3(t)(y_3(t)-1) = 2 \cdot 2 \cdot 1 = 4$  $y_4(t) = \frac{1}{1-e^{2t}}$  $y'_4(t) = \frac{2e^{2t}}{(1-e^{2t})^2}$  $2y_4(t)(y_4(t)-1) = 2\frac{1}{1-e^{2t}} \left(\frac{1}{1-e^{2t}}-1\right)$  $= 2\frac{1}{1-e^{2t}}\frac{e^{2t}}{1-e^{2t}} = \frac{2e^{2t}}{(1-e^{2t})^2}$ 

Thus  $y_1$ ,  $y_2$ , and  $y_4$  are solutions.

17. The following table summarizes the needed calculations:

Function
$$2y(t)y'(t)$$
 $y^2 + t - 1$  $y_1(t) = \sqrt{-t}$  $2\sqrt{-t}\frac{-1}{2\sqrt{-t}} = -1$  $(\sqrt{-t})^2 + t - 1 = -1$  $y_2(t) = -\sqrt{e^t - t}$  $-2\sqrt{e^t - t}\frac{-(e^t - 1)}{2\sqrt{e^t - t}} = e^t - 1$  $(-\sqrt{e^t - t})^2 + t - 1 = e^t - 1$  $y_3(t) = \sqrt{t}$  $2\sqrt{t}\frac{1}{2\sqrt{t}} = 1$  $(\sqrt{t})^2 + t - 1 = 2t - 1$  $y_4(t) = -\sqrt{-t}$  $2(-\sqrt{-t})\frac{1}{2\sqrt{-t}} = -1$  $(-\sqrt{-t}))^2 + y - 1 = -1$ 

Thus  $y_1$ ,  $y_2$ , and  $y_4$  are solutions.

# 19.

$$y'(t) = 3ce^{3t}$$
  

$$3y + 12 = 3(ce^{3t} - 4) + 12 = 3ce^{3t} - 12 + 12 = 3ce^{3t}.$$

Note that y(t) is defined for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ .

21.

$$y'(t) = \frac{ce^{t}}{(1 - ce^{t})^{2}}$$
$$y^{2}(t) - y(t) = \frac{1}{(1 - ce^{t})^{2}} - \frac{1}{1 - ce^{t}} = \frac{1 - (1 - ce^{t})}{(1 - ce^{t})^{2}} = \frac{ce^{t}}{(1 - ce^{t})^{2}}$$

If  $c \leq 0$  then the denominator  $1 - ce^t > 0$  and y(t) has domain  $\mathbb{R}$ . If c > 0 then  $1 - ce^t = 0$  if  $t = \ln \frac{1}{c} = -\ln c$ . Thus y(t) is defined either on the interval  $(-\infty, -\ln c)$  or  $(-\ln c, \infty)$ .

23.

$$y'(t) = \frac{-ce^{t}}{ce^{t} - 1}$$
$$-e^{y} - 1 = -e^{-\ln(ce^{t} - 1)} - 1 = \frac{-1}{ce^{t} - 1} - 1 = \frac{-ce^{t}}{ce^{t} - 1}$$

Since c > 0 then y(t) is defined if and only if  $ce^t - 1 > 0$ . This occurs if  $e^t > \frac{1}{t}$  which is true if  $t > \ln \frac{1}{c} = -\ln c$ . Thus y(t) is defined on the interval  $(-\ln c, \infty)$ .

25.

$$y'(t) = -(c-t)^{-2}(-1) = \frac{1}{(c-t)^2}$$
$$y^2(t) = \frac{1}{(c-t)^2}.$$

The denominator of y(t) is 0 when t = c. Thus the two intervals where y(t) is defined are  $(-\infty, c)$  and  $(c, \infty)$ .

**27.** Integration gives  $y(t) = \frac{e^{2t}}{2} - t + c$ .

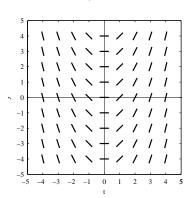
**29.** Observe that  $\frac{t+1}{t} = 1 + \frac{1}{t}$ . Integration gives  $y(t) = t + \ln|t| + c$ .

- **31.** We integrate two times. First,  $y'(t) = -2\cos 3t + c_1$ . Second,  $y(t) = -\frac{2}{3}\sin 3t + c_1t + c_2$ .
- **33.** From Problem 20 the general solution is  $y(t) = ce^{-t} + 3t 3$ . At t = 0 we get  $0 = y(0) = ce^0 + 3(0) 3 = c 3$ . It follows that c = 3 and  $y(t) = 3e^{-t} + 3t 3$ .
- **35.** From Problem 24 the general solution is  $y(t) = c(t+1)^{-1}$ . At t = 1 we get  $-9 = y(1) = c(1+1)^{-1} = c/2$ . It follows that c = -18 and  $y(t) = -18(t+1)^{-1}$ .
- **37.** From Problem 28 the general solution is  $y(t) = -te^{-t} e^{-t} + c$ . Evaluation at t = 0 gives -1 = y(0) = -1 + c so c = 0. Hence  $y(t) = -te^{-t} e^{-t}$ .

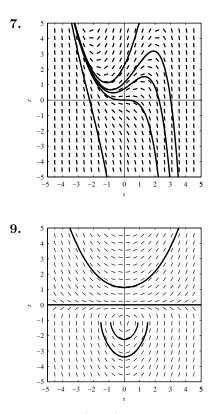
# SECTION 1.2



**1.** y' = t



y'=y(y+t)



- 11. We set y(y+t) = 0. We look for constant solutions to y(y+t) = 0, and we see that y = 0 is the only constant (= equilibrium) solution.
- **13.** The equation  $1 y^2 = 0$  has two constant solutions: y = 1 and y = -1
- **15.** We substitute y = at + b into  $y' = \cos(t + y)$  to get  $a = \cos((a + 1)t + b)$ . Equality for all t means that  $\cos((a+1)t+b)$  must be a constant function, which can occur only if the coefficient of t is 0. This forces a = -1 leaving us with the equation  $-1 = \cos b$ . This implies  $b = (2n+1)\pi$ , where n is an integer. Hence  $y = -t + (2n+1)\pi$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  is a family of linear solutions.
- 17. Implicit differentiation with respect to t gives  $2yy' 2t 3t^2 = 0$ .
- **19.** Differentiation gives  $y' = 3ct^2 + 2t$ . However, from the given function we have  $ct^3 = y t^2$  and hence  $ct^2 = \frac{y-t^2}{t}$ . Substitution gives  $y' = 3\frac{y-t^2}{t} + 2t = \frac{3y}{t} t$ .

#### SECTION 1.3

- **1.** separable; h(t) = 1 and g(y) = 2y(5 y)
- **3.** First write in standard form:  $y' = \frac{1-2ty}{t^2}$ . We cannot write  $\frac{1-2ty}{t^2}$  as a product of a function of t and a function of y. It is not separable.
- **5.** Write in standard form to get:  $y' = \frac{y-2yt}{t}$ . Here we can write  $\frac{y-2ty}{t} = y\frac{1-2t}{t}$ . It is separable;  $h(t) = \frac{1-2t}{t}$  and g(y) = y.
- 7. In standard form we get  $y' = \frac{-2ty}{t^2+3y^2}$ . We cannot write  $y' = \frac{-2ty}{t^2+3y^2}$  as a product of a function of t and a function of y. It is not separable
- **9.** In standard form we get:  $y' = e^{-t}(y^3 y)$  It is separable;  $h(t) = e^{-t}$  and  $g(y) = y^3 y$
- 11. In standard form we get  $y' = \frac{1-y^2}{ty}$ . Clearly,  $y = \pm 1$  are equilibrium solutions. Separating the variables gives

$$\frac{y}{1-y^2}dy = \frac{1}{t}dt$$

Integrating both sides of this equation (using the substitution  $u = 1 - y^2$ ,  $du = -2y \, dy$  for the integral on the left) gives

$$-\frac{1}{2}\ln|1-y^2| = \ln|t| + c.$$

Multiplying by -2, taking the exponential of both sides, and removing the absolute values gives  $1 - y^2 = kt^{-2}$  where k is a nonzero constant. However, when k = 0 the equation becomes  $1 - y^2 = 0$  and hence  $y = \pm 1$ . By considering an arbitrary constant (which we will call c), the implicit equation  $t^2(1 - y^2) = c$  includes the two equilibrium solutions for c = 0.

- 13. The variables are already separated, so integrate both sides to get  $y^5/5 = t^2/2 + 2t + c$ , c a real constant. Simplifying gives  $y^5 = \frac{5}{2}t^2 + 10t + c$ . We leave the answer in implicit form
- 15. In standard form we get  $y' = (1 y) \tan t$  so y = 1 is a solution. Separating variables gives  $\frac{dy}{1-y} = \tan t \, dt$ . The function  $\tan t$  is continuous on the interval  $(-\pi/2, \pi/2)$  and so has an antiderivative. Integration gives  $-\ln|1-y| = -\ln|\cos t| + k_1$ . Multiplying by -1 and exponentiating gives  $|1-y| = k_2 |\cos t|$  where  $k_2$  is a positive constant. Removing the absolute value signs gives  $1-y = k_3 \cos t$ , with  $k_3 \neq 0$ . If we allow  $k_3 = 0$  we get the equilibrium solution y = 1. Thus the solution can be written  $y = 1 c \cos t$ , c any real constant.

- 17. There are two equilibrium solutions; y = 0 and y = 4. Separating variables and using partial fractions gives  $\frac{1}{4}\left(\frac{1}{y} + \frac{1}{4-y}\right) dy = dt$ . Integrating and simplifying gives  $\ln \left|\frac{y}{4-y}\right| = 4t + k_1$  which is equivalent to  $\frac{y}{4-y} = ce^{4t}$ , c a nonzero constant. Solving for y gives  $y = \frac{4ce^{4t}}{1+ce^{4t}}$ . When c = 0 we get the equilibrium solution y = 0. However, there is no c which gives the other equilibrium solution y = 4.
- **19.** Separating variables gives  $\frac{dy}{y^2+1} = dt$  and integrating gives  $\tan^{-1} y = t+c$ . Thus  $y = \tan(t+c)$ , c a real constant.
- **21.** In standard form we get  $y' = \frac{-(y+1)}{y-1} \frac{1}{1+t^2}$  from which we see that y = -1 is an equilibrium solution. Separating variables and simplifying gives  $\left(\frac{2}{y+1}-1\right) dy = \frac{dt}{t^2+1}$ . Integrating and simplifying gives  $\ln(y+1)^2 y = \tan^{-1}t + c$ .
- **23.** The equilibrium solution is y = 0. Separating variables gives  $y^{-2} dy = \frac{dt}{1-t}$ . Integrating and simplifying gives  $y = \frac{1}{\ln|1-t|+c}$ , c real constant.
- **25.** y = 0 is the only equilibrium solution. The equilibrium solution y(t) = 0 satisfies the initial condition y(1) = 0 so y(t) = 0 is the required solution.
- **27.** In standard form we get y' = -2ty so y = 0 is a solution. Separating variables and integrating gives  $\ln |y| = -t^2 + k$ . Solving for y gives  $y = ce^{-t^2}$  and allowing c = 0 gives the equilibrium solution. The initial condition implies  $4 = y(0) = ce^0 = c$ . Thus  $y = 4e^{-t^2}$ .
- **29.** Separating variables gives  $\frac{dy}{y} = \frac{u}{u^2+1} du$  and integrating gives  $\ln |y| = \ln \sqrt{u^2+1} + k$ . Solving for y gives  $y = c\sqrt{u^2+1}$ , for  $c \neq 0$ . The initial condition gives 2 = y(0) = c. So  $y = 2\sqrt{u^2+1}$ .
- **31.** Since  $y^2 + 1 \ge 1$  there are no equilibrium solutions. Separating the variables gives

$$\frac{dy}{y^2+1} = \frac{dt}{t^2},$$

and integration of both sides gives  $\tan^{-1} y = -\frac{1}{t} + c$ . Solve for y by applying the tangent function to both sides of the equation. Since  $\tan(\tan^{-1} y) = y$ , we get

$$y(t) = \tan\left(-\frac{1}{t} + c\right).$$

To find c observe that  $\sqrt{3} = y(1) = \tan(-1+c)$ , which implies that  $c-1 = \pi/3$ , so  $c = 1 + \pi/3$ . Hence

$$y(t) = \tan\left(-\frac{1}{t} + 1 + \frac{\pi}{3}\right)$$

To determine the maximum domain on which this solution is defined, note that the tangent function is defined on the interval  $(-\pi/2, \pi/2)$ , so that y(t) is defined for all t satisfying

$$-\frac{\pi}{2} < -\frac{1}{t} + 1 + \frac{\pi}{3} < \frac{\pi}{2}$$

The first inequality is solved to give  $t > 6/(6 + 5\pi)$ . The second equality is solved to give  $t < 6/(6 - \pi)$ . Thus the maximum domain for the solution y(t) is the interval  $(a, b) = (6/(6 + 5\pi), 6/(6 - \pi))$ .  $\lim_{t\to b^-} y(t) = \lim_{t\to b^-} \tan\left(-\frac{1}{t} + 1 + \frac{\pi}{3}\right) = \lim_{x\to \pi/2^-} \tan x = \infty$ .

- **33.** Let *m* denote the number of Argon-40 atoms in the sample. Then 8m is the number of Potassium-40 atoms. Let *t* be the age of the rock. Then *t* years ago there were m + 8m = 9m atoms of Potassium-40. Hence N(0) = 9m. On the other hand,  $8m = N(t) = N(0)e^{-\lambda t} = 9me^{-\lambda t}$ . This implies that  $\frac{8}{9} = e^{-\lambda t}$  and hence  $t = \frac{-\ln \frac{8}{9}}{\lambda} = \frac{-\tau}{\ln 2} \ln \frac{8}{9} \approx 212$  million years old.
- **35.** The ambient temperature is  $32^{\circ}$  F, the temperature of the ice water. From Equation (13) we get  $T(t) = 32 + ke^{rt}$ . At t = 0 we get 70 = 32 + k, so k = 38 and  $T(t) = 32 + 38e^{rt}$ . After 30 minutes we have  $55 = T(30) = 32 + 38e^{30r}$  and solving for r gives  $r = \frac{1}{30} \ln \frac{23}{38}$ . To find the time t when T(t) = 45 we solve  $45 = 32 + 38e^{rt}$ , with r as above. We get  $t = 30 \frac{\ln 13 - \ln 38}{\ln 23 - \ln 38} \approx 64$  minutes.
- **37.** The ambient temperature is  $T_a = 65^{\circ}$ . Equation (13) gives  $T(t) = 65 + ke^{rt}$  for the temperature at time t. Since the initial temperature of the thermometer is T(0) = 90 we get 90 = T(0) = 65 + k. Thus k = 25. The constant r is determined from the temperature at a second time:  $85 = T(2) = 65 + 25e^{2r}$  so  $r = \frac{1}{2} \ln \frac{4}{5}$ . Thus  $T(t) = 65 + 25e^{rt}$ , with  $r = \frac{1}{2} \ln \frac{4}{5}$ . To answer the first question we solve the equation  $75 = T(t) = 65 + 25e^{rt}$  for t. We get  $t = 2\frac{\ln 2 \ln 5}{\ln 4 \ln 5} \approx 8.2$  minutes. The temperature at t = 20 is  $T(20) = 65 + 25 \left(\frac{4}{5}\right)^{10} \approx 67.7^{\circ}$ .
- **39.** The ambient temperature is  $T_a = 70^\circ$ . Equation (13) gives  $T(t) = 70 + ke^{rt}$  for the temperature of the coffee at time t. We are asked to determine the initial temperature of the coffee so T(0) is unknown. However, we have the equations

$$150 = T(5) = 70 + ke^{5r}$$
  
$$142 = T(6) = 70 + ke^{6r}$$

or

$$80 = ke^{5r}$$
$$72 = ke^{4r}.$$

Dividing the second equation by the first gives  $\frac{72}{80} = e^r$  so  $r = \ln 0.9$ . From the first equation we get  $k = 80e^{-5r} \approx 135.5$ . We now calculate  $T(0) = 70 + k \approx 205.5^{\circ}$ 

- **41.** Let us start time t = 0 at 1980. Then P(0) = 290. The Malthusian growth model gives  $P(t) = 290e^{rt}$ . At t = 10 (1990) we have  $370 = 290e^{10r}$  and hence  $r = \frac{1}{10} \ln \frac{37}{29}$ . At t = 30 (2010) we have  $P(30) = 290e^{30r} = 290 \left(\frac{37}{20}\right)^3 \approx 602$ .
- **43.** We have  $3P(0) = P(5) = P(0)e^{3r}$ . So  $r = \frac{\ln 3}{5}$ . Now we solve the equation  $2P(0) = P(t) = P(0)e^{rt}$  for t. We get  $t = \frac{\ln 2}{r} = \frac{5\ln 2}{\ln 3} \approx 3.15$  years.
- **45.** In the logistics equation m = 5000 and  $P_0 = 2000$ . Thus  $P(t) = \frac{10,000,000}{2,000+3,000e^{-rt}} = \frac{10,000}{2+3e^{-rt}}$ . Since P(2) = 3000 we get  $3000 = \frac{10,000}{2+3e^{-rt}}$ . Solving this equation for r gives  $r = \ln \frac{3}{2}$ . Now  $P(4) = \frac{10,000}{2+3e^{-4r}} = \frac{10,000}{2+3(\frac{2}{3})^4} \approx 3857$
- **47.** We have  $P(0) = P_0 = 400$ ,  $P(3) = P_1 = 700$ , and  $P(6) = P_2 = 1000$ . Using the result of the previous problem we get  $m = \frac{700(700(400+1000)-2\cdot400\cdot1000)}{(700)^2-400\cdot1000} = 1,400$

### SECTION 1.4

1. This equation is already in standard form with p(t) = 3. An antiderivative of p(t) is  $P(t) = \int 3 dt = 3t$  so the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = e^{3t}$ . If we multiply the differential equation  $y' + 3y = e^t$  by  $\mu(t)$ , we get the equation

$$e^{3t}y' + 3e^{3t}y = e^{4t},$$

and the left hand side of this equation is a perfect derivative, namely,  $(e^{3t}y)'$ . Thus,  $(e^{3t}y)' = e^{4t}$ . Now take antiderivatives of both sides and multiply by  $e^{-3t}$ . This gives

$$y = \frac{1}{4}e^t + ce^{-3t}$$

for the general solution of the equation. To find the constant c to satisfy the initial condition y(0) = -2, substitute t = 0 into the general solution to get  $-2 = y(0) = \frac{1}{4} + c$ . Hence  $c = -\frac{9}{4}$ , and the solution of the initial value problem is

$$y = \frac{1}{4}e^t - \frac{9}{4}e^{-3t}.$$

**3.** This equation is already in standard form. In this case p(t) = -2, an antiderivative is P(t) = -2t, and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = e^{-2t}$ . Now multiply by the integrating factor to get

$$e^{-2t}y' - 2e^{-2t}y = 1,$$

the left hand side of which is a perfect derivative  $((e^{-2t})y)'$ . Thus  $((e^{-2t})y)' = 1$  and taking antiderivatives of both sides gives

$$(e^{-2t})y = t + c,$$

where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  is a constant. Now multiply by  $e^{2t}$  to get  $y = te^{2t} + ce^{2t}$  for the general solution. Letting t = 0 gives 4 = y(0) = c so

$$y = te^{2t} + 4e^{2t}.$$

- **5.** The general solution from Problem 4 is  $y = \frac{e^t}{t} + \frac{c}{t}$ . Now let t = 1 to get 0 = e + c. So c = -e and  $y = \frac{e^t}{t} \frac{e}{t}$ .
- 7. We first put the equation in standard form and get

$$y' + \frac{1}{t}y = \cos(t^2)$$

In this case  $p(t) = \frac{1}{t}$ , an antiderivative is  $P(t) = \ln t$ , and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = t$ . Now multiply by the integrating factor to get

$$ty' + y = t\cos(t^2),$$

the left hand side of which is a perfect derivative (ty)'. Thus  $(ty)' = t\cos(t^2)$  and taking antiderivatives of both sides gives  $ty = \frac{1}{2}\sin(t^2) + c$  where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  is a constant. Now divide by t to get  $y = \frac{\sin(t^2)}{2t} + \frac{c}{t}$ . for the general solution.

- **9.** In this case p(t) = -3 and the integrating factor is  $e^{\int -3 dt} = e^{-3t}$ . Now multiply to get  $e^{-3t}y' - 3e^{-3t}y = 25e^{-3t}\cos 4t$ , which simplifies to  $(e^{-3t}y)' = 25e^{-3t}\cos 4t$ . Now integrate both sides to get  $e^{-3t}y = (4\sin 4t - 3\cos 4t)e^{-3t} + c$ , where we computed  $\int 25e^{-3t}\cos 4t$  by parts twice. Dividing by  $e^{-3t}$  gives  $y = 4\sin 4t - 3\cos 4t + ce^{3t}$ .
- 11. In standard form we get  $z' 2tz = -2t^3$ . An integrating factor is  $e^{\int -2t \, dt} = e^{-t^2}$ . Thus  $(e^{-t^2}z)' = -2t^3e^{-t^2}$ . Integrating both sides gives

 $e^{-t^2}z = (t^2+1)e^{-t^2} + c$ , where the integral of the right hand side is done by parts. Now divide by the integrating factor  $e^{-t^2}$  to get  $z = t^2 + 1 + ce^{t^2}$ .

13. The given equation is in standard form,  $p(t) = \cos t$ , an antiderivative is  $P(t) = -\sin t$ , and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = e^{-\sin t}$ . Now multiply by the integrating factor to get

$$e^{-\sin t}y' + (\cos t)e^{-\sin t}y = (\cos t)e^{-\sin t},$$

the left hand side of which is a perfect derivative  $((e^{-\sin t})y)'$ . Thus

$$((e^{-\sin t})y)' = (\cos t)e^{-\sin t}$$

and taking antiderivatives of both sides gives  $(e^{-\sin t})y = e^{-\sin t} + c$ where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  is a constant. Now multiply by  $e^{\sin t}$  to get  $y = 1 + ce^{\sin t}$ for the general solution. To satisfy the initial condition, 0 = y(0) = $1 + ce^{\sin 0} = 1 + c$ , so c = -1. Thus, the solution of the initial value problem is  $y = 1 - e^{\sin t}$ 

15. The given linear differential equation is in standard form,  $p(t) = \frac{-2}{t}$ , an antiderivative is  $P(t) = -2 \ln t = \ln t^{-2}$ , and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = t^{-2}$ . Now multiply by the integrating factor to get

$$t^{-2}y' - \frac{2}{t^3}y = \frac{t+1}{t^3} = t^{-2} + t^{-3},$$

the left hand side of which is a perfect derivative  $(t^{-2}y)'$ . Thus

$$(t^{-2}y)' = t^{-2} + t^{-3}$$

and taking antiderivatives of both sides gives  $(t^{-2})y = -t^{-1} - \frac{t^{-2}}{2} + c$ where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  is a constant. Now multiply by  $t^2$  to and we get  $y = -t - \frac{1}{2} + ct^{-2}$  for the general solution. Letting t = 1 gives  $-3 = y(1) = \frac{-3}{2} + c$ so  $c = \frac{-3}{2}$  and

$$y(t) = -t - \frac{1}{2} - \frac{3}{2}t^{-2}$$

17. The given equation is in standard form, p(t) = a, p(t) = a, an antiderivative is P(t) = at, and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = e^{at}$ . Now multiply by the integrating factor to get  $e^{at}y' + ae^{at}y = e^{(a+b)t}$ , the left hand side of which is a perfect derivative  $(e^{at}y)'$ . Thus  $(e^{at}y)' = e^{(a+b)t}$  and taking antiderivatives of both sides gives

$$(e^{at})y = \frac{1}{a+b}e^{(a+b)t} + c$$

where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  is a constant. Now multiply by  $e^{-at}$  to get

$$y = \frac{1}{a+b}e^{bt} + ce^{-at}$$

for the general solution.

- **19.** In standard form we get  $y' (\tan t)y = \sec t$ . In this case  $p(t) = -\tan t$ , an antiderivative is  $P(t) = \ln \cos t$ , and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = e^{P(t)} = \cos t$ . Now multiply by the integrating factor to get  $(\cos t)y' (\sin t)y = 1$ , the left hand side of which is a perfect derivative  $((\cos t)y)'$ . Thus  $((\cos t)y)' = 1$  and taking antiderivatives of both sides gives  $(\cos t)y = t + c$  where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  is a constant. Now multiply by  $1/\cos t = \sec t$  and we get  $y = (t + c) \sec t$  for the general solution.
- **21.** The given differential equation is in standard form, p(t) = -n/t, an antiderivative is  $P(t) = -n \ln t = \ln(t^{-n})$ , and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = t^{-n}$ . Now multiply by the integrating factor to get  $t^{-n}y' nt^{-n-1}y = e^t$ , the left hand side of which is a perfect derivative  $(t^{-n}y)'$ . Thus  $(t^{-n}y)' = e^t$  and taking antiderivatives of both sides gives  $(t^{-n})y = e^t + c$  where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  is a constant. Now multiply by  $t^n$  to and we get  $y = t^n e^t + ct^n$  for the general solution.
- **23.** Divide by t to put the equation in the standard form

$$y' + \frac{3}{t}y = t.$$

In this case p(t) = 3/t, an antiderivative is  $P(t) = 3 \ln t = \ln(t^3)$ , and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = t^3$ . Now multiply the standard form equation by the integrating factor to get  $t^3y' + 3t^2y = t^4$ , the left hand side of which is a perfect derivative  $(t^3y)'$ . Thus  $(t^3y)' = t^4$  and taking antiderivatives of both sides gives  $t^3y = \frac{1}{5}t^5 + c$  where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  is a constant. Now multiply by  $t^{-3}$  and we get  $y = \frac{1}{5}t^2 + ct^{-3}$  for the general solution. Letting t = -1 gives  $2 = y(-1) = \frac{1}{5} - c$  so  $c = \frac{-9}{5}$  and

$$y = \frac{1}{5}t^2 - \frac{9}{5}t^{-3}.$$

**25.** Divide by  $t^2$  to put the equation in the standard form

$$y' + \frac{2}{t}y = t^{-2}.$$

In this case p(t) = 2/t, an antiderivative is  $P(t) = 2 \ln t = \ln t^2$ , and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = t^2$ . Now multiply by the integrating factor to get  $t^2y' + 2ty = 1$ , the left hand side of which is a perfect derivative  $(t^2y)'$ . Thus  $(t^2y)' = 1$  and taking antiderivatives of both sides gives  $t^2y = t + c$  where  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  is a constant. Now multiply by  $t^{-2}$  to get  $y = \frac{1}{t} + ct^{-2}$  for the general solution. Letting t = 2 gives  $a = y(2) = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{c}{4}$  so c = 4a - 2

and

$$y = \frac{1}{t} + (4a - 2)t^{-2}.$$

27. Let V(t) denote the volume of fluid in the tank at time t. Initially, there are 10 gal of brine. For each minute that passes there is a net decrease of 4-3=1 gal of brine. Thus V(t) = 10-t gal.

input rate: input rate =  $3 \frac{\text{gal}}{\text{min}} \times 1 \frac{\text{lbs}}{\text{gal}} = 3 \frac{\text{lbs}}{\text{min}}$ .

**output rate:** output rate =  $4 \frac{\text{gal}}{\min} \times \frac{y(t)}{V(t)} \frac{\text{lbs}}{\text{gal}} = \frac{4y(t)}{10-t} \frac{\text{lbs}}{\min}$ . Since y' = input rate-output rate, it follows that y(t) satisfies the initial value problem

$$y' = 3 - \frac{4}{10 - t}y(t), \quad y(0) = 2.$$

Put in standard form, this equation becomes

$$y' + \frac{4}{10 - t}y = 3$$

The coefficient function is  $p(t) = \frac{4}{10-t}$ ,  $P(t) = \int p(t) dt = -4 \ln(10-t) = \ln(10-t)^{-4}$ , and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = (10-t)^{-4}$ . Multiplying the standard form equation by the integrating factor gives

$$((10-t)^{-4}y)' = 3(10-t)^{-4}$$

Integrating and simplifying gives  $y = (10 - t) + c(10 - t)^4$ . The initial condition y(0) = 2 implies  $2 = y(0) = 10 + c10^4$  and hence  $c = -8/10^4$  so

$$y = (10 - t) - \frac{8}{10^4}(10 - t)^4.$$

Of course, this formula is valid for  $0 \le t \le 10$ . After 10 minutes there is no fluid and hence no salt in the tank.

**29.** Let V(t) denote the volume of fluid in the container at time t. Initially, there are 10 L. For each minute that passes there is a net gain of 4-2=2 L of fluid. So V(t) = 10 + 2t. The container overflows when V(t) = 10 + 2t = 30 or t = 10 minutes.

input rate: input rate =  $4 \frac{L}{\min} \times 20 \frac{g}{L} = 80 \frac{g}{\min}$ . output rate: output rate =  $2 \frac{L}{\min} \times \frac{y(t)}{10 + 2t} \frac{g}{L} = \frac{2y(t)}{10 + 2t} \frac{g}{\min}$ .

Since y' = input rate – output rate, it follows that y(t) satisfies the initial value problem

$$y' = 80 - \frac{2y}{10 + 2t}, \quad y(0) = 0.$$

Simplifying and putting in standard form gives the equation

$$y' + \frac{1}{5+t}y = 80.$$

The coefficient function is  $p(t) = \frac{1}{5+t}$ ,  $P(t) = \int p(t) dt = \ln(5+t)$ , and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = 5+t$ . Multiplying the standard form equation by the integrating factor gives ((5+t)y)' = 80(5+t). Integrating and simplifying gives  $y = 40(5+t)+c(5+t)^{-1}$ , where c is a constant. The initial condition y(0) = 0 implies c = -1000 so  $y = 40(5+t) - 1000(5+t)^{-1}$ . At the time the container overflows t = 10 we have  $y(10) = 600 - \frac{1000}{15} \approx 533.33$  g of salt.

**31. input rate:** input rate = rc

output rate: output rate =  $r \frac{P(t)}{V}$ 

Let  $P_0$  denote the amount of pollutant at time t = 0. Since P' = input rate – output rate it follows that P(t) is a solution of the initial value problem

$$P' = rc - \frac{rP(t)}{V}, \quad P(0) = P_0$$

Rewriting this equation in standard form gives the differential equation  $P' + \frac{r}{V}P = rc$ . The coefficient function is p(t) = r/V and the integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = e^{rt/V}$ . Thus  $(e^{\frac{rt}{V}}P)' = rce^{\frac{rt}{V}}$ . Integrating and simplifying gives  $P(t) = cV + ke^{\frac{-rt}{V}}$ , where k is the constant of integration. The initial condition  $P(0) = P_0$  implies  $c = P_0 - cV$  so  $P(t) = cV + (P_0 - cV)e^{\frac{-rt}{V}}$ .

(a)  $\lim_{t\to\infty} P(t) = cV.$ 

(b) When the river is cleaned up at t = 0 we assume the input concentration is c = 0. The amount of pollutant is therefore given by  $P(t) = P_0 e^{\frac{-rt}{V}}$ . This will reduce by 1/2 when  $P(t) = \frac{1}{2}P_0$ . We solve the equation  $\frac{1}{2}P_0 = P_0 e^{\frac{-rt}{V}}$  for t and get  $t_{1/2} = V \frac{\ln 2}{r}$ . Similarly, the pollutant will reduce by 1/10 when  $t_{1/10} = V \frac{\ln 10}{r}$ .

(c) Letting V and r be given as stated for each lake gives:

Lake Erie:  $t_{1/2} = 1.82$  years,  $t_{1/10} = 6.05$  years.

Lake Ontario:  $t_{1/2} = 5.43$  years,  $t_{1/10} = 18.06$  years

**33.** Let  $y_1(t)$  and  $y_2(t)$  denote the amount of salt in Tank 1 and Tank 2, respectively, at time t. The volume of fluid at time t in Tank 1 is  $V_1(t) = 10 + 2t$  and Tank 2 is  $V_2(t) = 5 + t$ .

input rate for Tank 1: input rate =  $4 \frac{L}{\min} \times 10 \frac{g}{L} = 40 \frac{g}{\min}$ .

**output rate for Tank 1:** output rate =  $2 \frac{L}{\min} \times \frac{y_1(t)}{10+2t} \frac{g}{L} = \frac{2y(t)}{10+2t} \frac{g}{\min}$ . The initial value problem for Tank 1 is thus

$$y_1' = 40 - \frac{2}{10 + 2t}y_1, \quad y_1(0) = 0$$

Simplifying this equation and putting it in standard form gives

$$y_1' + \frac{1}{5+t}y_1 = 40$$

The integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = 5 + t$ . Thus  $((5 + t)y_1)' = 40(5 + t)$ . Integrating and simplifying gives  $y_1(t) = 20(5+t) + c/(5+t)$ . The initial condition y(0) = 0 implies c = -500 so  $y_1 = 20(5+t) - 500/(5+t)$ . **input rate for Tank 2:** input rate  $= 2 \frac{L}{\min} \times \frac{y_1(t)}{10+2t} \frac{g}{L} = 20 - \frac{500}{(5+t)^2} \frac{g}{\min}$ .

**output rate for Tank 2:** output rate =  $1 \frac{L}{\min} \times \frac{y_2(t)}{5+t} \frac{g}{L} = \frac{y_2(t)}{5+t} \frac{g}{\min}$ . The initial value problem for Tank 2 is thus

$$y'_2 = 20 - 500/(5+t)^2 - \frac{1}{(5+t)}y_2, \quad y_2(0) = 0.$$

When this equation is put in standard form we get

$$y_2' + \frac{1}{(5+t)}y_2 = 20 - \frac{500}{(5+t)^2}.$$

The integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = 5 + t$ . Thus

$$((5+t)y_2)' = 20(5+t) - \frac{500}{5+t}.$$

Integrating and simplifying gives

$$y_2(t) = 10(5+t) - \frac{500\ln(5+t)}{5+t} + \frac{c}{5+t}$$

The initial condition  $y_2(0) = 0$  implies  $c = 500 \ln 5 - 250$  so

$$y_2(t) = 10(5+t) - \frac{500\ln(5+t)}{5+t} + \frac{500\ln 5 - 250}{5+t}.$$

#### SECTION 1.5

- 1. In standard form we get  $y' = \frac{y^2 + yt + t^2}{t^2}$  which is homogeneous since the degrees of the numerator and denominator are each two. Let y = tv. Then  $v + tv' = v^2 + v + 1$  and so  $tv' = v^2 + 1$ . Separating variables gives  $\frac{dv}{v^2 + 1} = \frac{dt}{t}$ . Integrating gives  $\tan^{-1} v = \ln |t| + c$ . So  $v = \tan(\ln |t| + c)$ . Substituting v = y/t gives  $y = t \tan(\ln |t| + c)$ . The initial condition implies  $1 = y(1) = 1 \cdot \tan c = \tan c$  and hence  $c = \pi/4$ . Therefore  $y(t) = t \tan(\ln |t| + \pi/4)$ .
- **3.** Since the numerator and denominator are homogeneous of degree 2 the quotient is homogeneous. Let y = tv. Then  $v + tv' = v^2 4v + 6$ . So  $tv' = v^2 5v + 6 = (v 2)(v 3)$ . There are two equilibrium solutions v = 2, 3. Separating the variables and using partial fractions gives  $\left(\frac{1}{v-3} \frac{1}{v-2}\right) dv = \frac{dt}{t}$ . Integrating and simplifying gives  $\ln \left|\frac{v-3}{v-2}\right| = \ln |t| + c$ . Solving for v gives  $v = \frac{3-2kt}{1-kt}$ , for  $k \neq 0$ , and so  $y = \frac{3t-2kt^2}{1-kt}$ , for  $k \neq 0$ . When k = 0 we get v = 3 or y = 3t, which is the same as the equilibrium solution v = 3. The equilibrium solution v = 2 gives y = 2t. Thus we can write the solutions as  $y = \frac{3t-2kt^2}{1-kt}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{R}$  and y = 2t. The initial condition y(2) = 4 is satisfied for the linear equation y = 2t but has no solution for the family  $y = \frac{3t-2kt^2}{1-kt}$ . Thus y = 2t is the only solution.
- 5. Since the numerator and denominator are homogeneous of degree 2 the quotient is homogeneous. Let y = tv. Then  $v + tv' = \frac{3v^2 1}{2v}$ . Subtract v from both sides to get  $tv' = \frac{v^2 1}{2v}$ . The equilibrium solutions are  $v = \pm 1$ . Separating variables gives  $\frac{2v \, dv}{v^2 1} = \frac{dt}{t}$  and integrating gives  $\ln |v^2 1| = \ln |t| + c$ . Exponentiating gives  $v^2 1 = kt$  and by simplifying we get  $v = \pm \sqrt{1 + kt}$ . Now v = y/t so  $y = \pm t\sqrt{1 + kt}$ . The equilibrium solutions  $v = \pm 1$  become  $y = \pm t$ . These occur when k = 0, so are already included in the general formula.
- 7. In standard form we get  $y' = \frac{y + \sqrt{t^2 y^2}}{t}$ . Since  $\sqrt{(\alpha t)^2 (\alpha y)^2} = \sqrt{\alpha^2(t^2 y^2)} = \alpha\sqrt{t^2 y^2}$  for  $\alpha > 0$  it is easy to see that  $y' = \frac{y + \sqrt{t^2 y^2}}{t}$  is homogeneous. Let y = tv. Then  $v + tv' = v + \sqrt{1 v^2}$ .

Simplifying gives  $tv' = \sqrt{1 - v^2}$ . Clearly  $v = \pm 1$  are equilibrium solution. Separating variables gives  $\frac{dv}{\sqrt{1 - v^2}} = \frac{dt}{t}$ . Integrating gives  $\sin^{-1} v = \ln |t| + c$  and so  $v = \sin(\ln |t| + c)$ . Now substitute v = y/t to get  $y = t \sin(\ln |t| + c)$ . The equilibrium solutions imply  $y = \pm t$  are also solutions.

- 9. Note that although y = 0 is part of the general solution it does not satisfy the initial value. Divide both sides by  $y^2$  to get  $y^{-2}y' y^{-1} = t$ . Let  $z = y^{-1}$ . Then  $z' = -y^{-2}y'$ . Substituting gives -z' z = t or z' + z = -t. An integrating factor is  $e^t$ . So  $(e^t z) = -te^t$ . Integrating both sides gives  $e^t z = -te^t + e^t + c$ , where we have used integration by parts to compute  $\int -te^t dt$ . Solving for z gives  $z = -t + 1 + ce^{-t}$ . Now substitute  $z = y^{-1}$  and solve for y to get  $y = \frac{1}{-t + 1 + ce^{-t}}$ . The initial condition implies  $1 = \frac{1}{1+c}$  and so c = 0. The solution is thus  $y = \frac{1}{1-t}$ .
- 11. Note that y = 0 is a solution. First divide both sides by  $y^3$  to get  $y^{-3}y' + ty^{-2} = t$ . Let  $z = y^{-2}$ . Then  $z' = -2y^{-3}y'$ , so  $\frac{z'}{-2} = y^{-3}y'$ . Substituting gives  $\frac{z'}{-2} + tz = t$ , which in standard form is z' - 2tz = -2t. An integrating factor is  $e^{\int -2t \, dt} = e^{-t^2}$ , so that  $(e^{-t^2}z)' = -2te^{-t^2}$ . Integrating both sides gives  $e^{-t^2}z = e^{-t^2} + c$ , where the integral of the right hand side is done by the substitution  $u = -t^2$ . Solving for z gives  $z = 1 + ce^{t^2}$ . Since  $z = y^{-2}$  we find  $y = \pm \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 + ce^{t^2}}}$ .
- 13. Note that y = 0 is a solution. Divide by  $y^2$  and  $(1 t^2)$  to get  $y^{-2}y' \frac{t}{1 t^2}y^{-1} = \frac{5t}{1 t^2}$ . Let  $z = y^{-1}$ . Then  $z' = -y^{-2}y'$  and substituting gives  $-z' \frac{t}{1 t^2}z = \frac{5t}{(1 t^2)}$ . In standard form we get  $z' + \frac{t}{1 t^2}z = \frac{-5t}{1 t^2}$ . Multiplying by the integrating factor

$$\mu(t) = e^{\int \frac{t}{1-t^2} dt} = e^{-\frac{1}{2}\ln(1-t^2)} = (1-t^2)^{-1/2}$$

gives  $(z(1-t^2)^{-1/2})' = -5t(1-t^2)^{-3/2}$ . Integrating gives  $z(1-t^2)^{-1/2} = -5(1-t^2)^{-1/2} + c$  and hence  $z = -5 + c\sqrt{1-t^2}$ . Since  $z = y^{-1}$  we have  $y = \frac{1}{-5 + c\sqrt{1-t^2}}$ .

**15.** If we divide by y we get  $y' + ty = ty^{-1}$  which is a Bernoulli equation with n = -1. Note that since n < 0, y = 0 is not a solution. Dividing by  $y^{-1}$  gets us back to  $yy' + ty^2 = t$ . Let  $z = y^2$ . Then z' = 2yy' so  $\frac{z'}{2} + tz = t$ 

and in standard form we get z' + 2tz = 2t. An integrating factor is  $e^{t^2}$  so  $(e^{t^2}z)' = 2te^{t^2}$ . Integration gives  $e^{t^2}z = e^{t^2} + c$  so  $z = 1 + ce^{-t^2}$ . Since  $z = y^2$  we get  $y = \pm \sqrt{1 + ce^{-t^2}}$ . The initial condition implies  $-2 = y(0) = -\sqrt{1 + c}$  so c = 3. Therefore  $y = -\sqrt{1 + 3e^{-t^2}}$ .

- 17. Note that y = 0 is a solution. First divide both sides by  $y^3$  to get  $y^{-3}y' + y^{-2} = t$ . Let  $z = y^{-2}$ . Then  $z' = -2y^{-3}y'$ . So  $\frac{z'}{-2} + z = t$ . In standard form we get z' - 2z = -2t. An integrating factor is  $e^{\int -2 dt} = e^{-2t}$  and hence  $(e^{-2t}z)' = -2te^{-2t}$ . Integration by parts gives  $e^{-2t}z = (t + \frac{1}{2})e^{-2t} + c$  and hence  $z = t + \frac{1}{2} + ce^{2t}$ . Since  $z = y^{-2}$  we get  $y = \pm \frac{1}{\sqrt{t + \frac{1}{2} + ce^{2t}}}$ .
- **19.** Let z = 2t 2y + 1. Then z' = 2 2y' and so  $y' = \frac{2 z'}{2}$ . Substituting we get  $\frac{2 z'}{2} = z^{-1}$  and in standard form we get  $z' = 2 2z^{-1}$ , a separable differential equation. Clearly, z = 1 is an equilibrium solution. Assume for now that  $z \neq 1$ . Then separating variables and simplifying using  $1/(1 z^{-1}) = \frac{z}{z-1} = 1 + \frac{1}{z-1}$  gives  $\left(1 + \frac{1}{z-1}\right) dz = 2 dt$ . Integrating we get  $z + \ln|z 1| = 2t + c$ . Now substitute z = 2t 2y + 1 and simplify to get  $-2y + \ln|2t 2y| = c$ ,  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ . (We absorb the constant 1 in c.) The equilibrium solution z = 1 becomes y = t.
- **21.** Let z = t + y. Then z' = 1 + y' and substituting we get  $z' 1 = z^{-2}$ . In standard form we get  $z' = \frac{1+z^2}{z^2}$ . Separating variables and simplifying we get  $\left(1 \frac{1}{1+z^2}\right) dz = dt$ . Integrating we get  $z \tan^{-1} z = t + c$ . Now let z = t + y and simplify to get  $y \tan^{-1}(t+y) = c$ ,  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ .
- **23.** This is the same as Exercise 16 where the Bernoulli equation technique there used the substitution  $z = y^2$ . Here use the given substitution to get z' = 2yy' + 1. Substituting we get z' 1 = z and in standard form z' = 1+z. Clearly, z = -1 is an equilibrium solution. Separating variables gives  $\frac{dz}{1+z} = dt$  and integrating gives  $\ln |1+z| = t+c$ ,  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ . Solving for z we get  $z = ke^t 1$ , where  $k \neq 0$ . Since  $z = y^2 + t 1$  we get  $y^2 + t 1 = ke^t 1$  and solving for y gives  $y = \pm \sqrt{ke^t t}$ . The case k = 0 gives the equilibrium solutions  $y = \pm \sqrt{-t}$ .
- **25.** If  $z = \ln y$  then  $z' = \frac{y'}{y}$ . Divide the given differential equation by y. Then  $\frac{y'}{y} + \ln y = t$  and substitution gives z' + z = t. An integrating factor

## SECTION 1.6

1. This can be written in the form M(t, y) + N(t, y)y' = 0 where  $M(t, y) = y^2 + 2t$  and N(t, y) = 2ty. Since  $\partial M/\partial y = 2y = \partial N/\partial t$ , the equation is exact, and the general solution is given implicitly by V(t, y) = c where the function V(t, y) is determined by the solution method for exact equations. Thus  $V(t, y) = \int (y^2 + 2t) dt + \phi(y) = y^2t + t^2 + \phi(y)$ . The function  $\phi(y)$  satisfies

$$\frac{\partial V}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(y^2t + t^2) + \frac{d\phi}{dy} = 2ty + \frac{d\phi}{dy} = N(t, y) = 2ty,$$

so that  $d\phi/dy = 0$ . Thus,  $V(t, y) = y^2t + t^2$  and the solutions to the differential equation are given implicitly by  $t^2 + ty^2 = c$ .

- **3.** In this equation  $M = 2t^2 y$  and  $N = t + y^2$ . Since  $\partial M / \partial y = -1$ , while  $\partial N / \partial t = 1$ , the equation is not exact.
- **5.** In this equation M = 3y 5t and N = 2y t. Since  $\partial M/\partial y = 3$ , while  $\partial N/\partial t = -1$ , the equation is not exact.
- 7. This can be written in the form M(t, y) + N(t, y)y' = 0 where  $M(t, y) = 2ty+2t^3$  and  $N(t, y) = t^2-y$ . Since  $\partial M/\partial y = 2t = \partial N/\partial t$ , the equation is exact, and the general solution is given implicitly by V(t, y) = c where the function V(t, y) is determined by the solution method for exact equations. Thus  $V(t, y) = \int (2ty+2t^3) dt + \phi(y) = t^2y + t^4/2 + \phi(y)$ . The function  $\phi(y)$  satisfies

$$\frac{\partial V}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(t^2y + t^4/2) + \frac{d\phi}{dy} = t^2 + \frac{d\phi}{dy} = N(t, y) = t^2 - y,$$

so that  $d\phi/dy = -y$ . Hence  $\phi(y) = -y^2/2$  so that  $V(t, y) = t^2y + t^4/2 - y^2/2$  and the solutions to the differential equation are given implicitly by  $t^2y + t^4/2 - y^2/2 = c$ . Multiplying by 2 and completing the square (and replacing the constant 2c by c) gives  $(y - t^2)^2 - 2t^4 = c$ .

**9.** This can be written in the form M(t, y) + N(t, y)y' = 0 where M(t, y) = -y and  $N(t, y) = y^3 - t$ . Since  $\partial M/\partial y = -1 = \partial N/\partial t$ , the equation is exact, and the general solution is given implicitly by V(t, y) = c where the function V(t, y) is determined by the solution method for exact equations. Thus  $V(t, y) = \int (-y) dt + \phi(y) = -yt + \phi(y)$ . The function  $\phi(y)$  satisfies

$$\frac{\partial V}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}(-yt) + \frac{d\phi}{dy} = -t + \frac{d\phi}{dy} = N(t, y) = y^3 - t,$$

so that  $d\phi/dy = y^3$ . Hence,  $\phi(y) = y^4/4$  so that  $V(t, y) = y^4/4 - yt$  and the solutions to the differential equation are given implicitly by  $y^4/4 - yt = c$ .

# SECTION 1.7

- 1. We first change the variable t to u and write y'(u) = uy(u). Now integrate both sides from 1 to t to get  $\int_1^t y'(u) du = \int_1^t uy(u) du$ . Now the left side is  $\int_1^t y'(u) du = y(t) y(1) = y(t) 1$ . Thus  $y(t) = 1 + \int_1^t uy(u) du$ .
- **3.** Change the variable t to u and write  $y'(u) = \frac{u y(u)}{u + y(u)}$ . Now integrate both sides from 0 to t to get  $\int_0^t y'(u) \, du = \int_0^t \frac{u y(u)}{u + y(u)} \, du$ . The left side is y(t) 1 so  $y(t) = 1 + \int_0^t \frac{u y(u)}{u + y(u)} \, du$ .
- 5. The corresponding integral equation is  $y(t) = 1 + \int_1^t uy(u) \, du$ . We then have

$$\begin{split} y_0(t) &= 1\\ y_1(t) &= 1 + \int_1^t u \cdot 1 \, du = 1 + \left(\frac{u^2}{2}\right) \Big|_1^t = 1 + \frac{t^2}{2} - \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1+t^2}{2}\\ y_2(t) &= 1 + \int_1^t u \left(\frac{1+u^2}{2}\right) \, du = 1 + \left(\frac{u^2}{4} + \frac{u^4}{8}\right) \Big|_1^t = \frac{5}{8} + \frac{t^2}{4} + \frac{t^4}{8}\\ y_3(t) &= 1 + \int_1^t \left(\frac{5u}{8} + \frac{u^3}{4} + \frac{u^5}{8}\right) \, du = 1 + \left(\frac{5u^2}{16} + \frac{u^4}{16} + \frac{u^6}{48}\right) \Big|_1^t \\ &= \frac{29}{48} + \frac{5t^2}{16} + \frac{t^4}{16} + \frac{t^6}{48}. \end{split}$$

7. The corresponding integral equation is  $y(t) = \int_0^t (u + y^2(u)) \, du$ . We then have

$$\begin{aligned} y_0(t) &= 0\\ y_1(t) &= \int_0^t (u+0) \, du = \frac{t^2}{2}\\ y_2(t) &= \int_0^t \left( u + \left(\frac{u^2}{2}\right)^2 \right) \, du = \int_0^t \left( u + \frac{u^4}{4} \right) \, du = \frac{t^2}{2} + \frac{t^5}{20}\\ y_3(t) &= \int_0^t \left( u + \left(\frac{u^2}{2} + \frac{u^5}{20}\right)^2 \right) \, du = \int_0^t \left( u + \frac{u^4}{4} + \frac{u^7}{20} + \frac{u^{10}}{400} \right) \, du\\ &= \frac{t^2}{2} + \frac{t^5}{20} + \frac{t^8}{160} + \frac{t^{11}}{4400}. \end{aligned}$$

9. The corresponding integral equation is

$$y(t) = \int_0^t (1 + (u - y(u))^2) \, du.$$

We then have

$$\begin{split} y_0(t) &= 0\\ y_1(t) &= \int_0^t \left(1 + (u-0)^2\right) \, du = \left(u + \frac{u^3}{3}\right) \Big|_0^t = t + \frac{t^3}{3}\\ y_2(t) &= \int_0^t \left(1 + \left(u - \left(u + \frac{u^3}{3}\right)\right)^2\right) \, du = \int_0^t \left(1 + \frac{u^6}{9}\right) \, du\\ &= \left(u + \frac{u^7}{63}\right) \Big|_0^t = t + \frac{t^7}{7 \cdot 3^2}\\ y_3(t) &= \int_0^t \left(1 + \frac{u^{14}}{7^2 \cdot 3^4}\right) \, du = t + \frac{t^{15}}{15 \cdot 7^2 \cdot 3^4}\\ y_4(t) &= \int_0^t \left(1 + \frac{u^{30}}{15^2 \cdot 7^4 \cdot 3^8}\right) \, du = t + \frac{t^{31}}{31 \cdot 15^2 \cdot 7^4 \cdot 3^8}\\ y_5(t) &= \int_0^t \left(1 + \frac{u^{62}}{31^2 \cdot 15^4 \cdot 7^8 \cdot 3^{16}}\right) \, du = t + \frac{t^{63}}{63 \cdot 31^2 \cdot 15^4 \cdot 7^8 \cdot 3^{16}} \end{split}$$

- 11. The right hand side is  $F(t, y) = \sqrt{y}$ . If  $\mathcal{R}$  is any rectangle about (1, 0) then there are y-coordinates that are negative. Hence F is not defined on  $\mathcal{R}$  and Picards' theorem does not apply.
- **13.** The right hand side is  $F(t, y) = \frac{t-y}{t+y}$ . Then  $F_y(t, y) = \frac{-2t}{(t+y)^2}$ . Choose a rectangle  $\mathcal{R}$  about (0, -1) that contains no points on the line t+y=0. Then both F and  $F_y$  are continuous on  $\mathcal{R}$ . Picard's theorem applies and we can conclude there is a unique solution on an interval about 0.

15. The corresponding integral equation is  $y(t) = 1 + \int_0^t ay(u) \, du$ . We thus have

$$y_{0}(t) = 1$$

$$y_{1}(t) = 1 + \int_{0}^{t} a \, du = 1 + at$$

$$y_{2}(t) = 1 + \int_{0}^{t} a(1 + au) \, du = 1 + \int_{0}^{t} (a + a^{2}u) \, du = 1 + at + \frac{a^{2}t^{2}}{2}$$

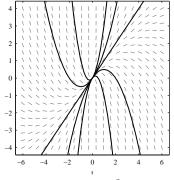
$$y_{3}(t) = 1 + \int_{0}^{t} a\left(1 + au + \frac{a^{2}u^{2}}{2}\right) \, du = 1 + at + \frac{a^{2}t^{2}}{2} + \frac{a^{3}t^{3}}{3!}$$

$$\vdots$$

$$y_{n}(t) = 1 + at + \frac{a^{2}t^{2}}{2} + \dots + \frac{a^{n}t^{n}}{n!}.$$

We can write  $y_n(t) = \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{a^k t^k}{k!}$ . We recognize this sum as the first n terms of the Taylor series expansion for  $e^{at}$ . Thus the limiting function is  $y(t) = \lim_{n \to \infty} y_n(t) = e^{at}$ . It is straightforward to verify that it is a solution. If F(t, y) = ay then  $F_y(t, y) = a$ . Both F and  $F_y$  are continuous on the whole (t, y)-plane. By Picard's theorem, Theorem 5,  $y(t) = e^{at}$  is the only solution to the given initial value problem.

- 17. Let  $F(t, y) = \cos(t + y)$ . Then  $F_y(t, y) = -\sin(t + y)$ . Let  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  be arbitrary real numbers. Then by the mean value theorem there is a number  $y_0$  in between  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  such that  $|F(t, y_1) F(t, y_2)| = |\sin(t + y_0)| |y_1 y_2| \le |y_1 y_2|$ . It follows that F(t, y) is Lipschitz on any strip. Theorem 10 implies there is a unique solution on all of  $\mathbb{R}$ .
- 19. 1. First assume that  $t \neq 0$ . Then ty' = 2y t is linear and in standard form becomes y' 2y/t = -1. An integrating factor is  $\mu(t) = e^{\int (-2/t) dt} = t^{-2}$  and multiplying both sides by  $\mu$  gives  $t^{-2}y' 2t^{-3}y = -t^{-2}$ . This simplifies to  $(t^{-2}y)' = -t^{-2}$ . Now integrate to get  $t^{-2}y = t^{-1} + c$  or  $y(t) = t + ct^2$ . We observe that this solution is also valid for t = 0. Graphs are given below for various values of c.



Graph of  $y(t) = t + ct^3$  for various c

- 2. Every solution satisfies y(0) = 0. There is no contradiction to Theorem 5 since, in standard form, the equation is  $y' = \frac{2}{t}y - 1 = F(t, y)$ and F(t, y) is not continuous for t = 0.
- **21.** No. Both  $y_1(t)$  and  $y_2(t)$  would be solutions to the initial value problem y' = F(t, y), y(0) = 0. If F(t, y) and  $F_y(t, y)$  are both continuous near (0,0), then the initial value problem would have a unique solution by Theorem 5.
- **23.** For t < 0 we have  $y'_1(t) = 0$  and for t > 0 we have  $y'_1(t) = 3t^2$ . For t = 0 we calculate  $y'_1(0) = \lim_{h \to 0} \frac{y_1(h) y_1(0)}{h 0} = \lim_{h \to 0} \frac{y_1(h)}{h}$ . To compute this limit we show the left hand and right hand limits agree. We get

$$\lim_{h \to 0^+} \frac{y_1(h)}{h} = \lim_{h \to 0^+} \frac{h^3}{h} = \lim_{h \to 0^+} h^2 = 0$$
$$\lim_{h \to 0^-} \frac{y_1(h)}{h} = \lim_{h \to 0^+} \frac{0}{h} = 0$$
It follows that  $y_1'(t) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{for } t < 0\\ 3t^2 & \text{for } t \ge 0 \end{cases}$  and so

$$ty_1'(t) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{for } t < 0\\ 3t^3 & \text{for } t \ge 0 \end{cases}$$

On the other hand,

$$3y_1(t) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{for } t < 0\\ 3t^3 & \text{for } t \ge 0 \end{cases}$$

It follows that  $y_1$  is a solution. It is trivial to see that  $y_2(t)$  is a solution. There is no contraction to Theorem 5 since, in standard form  $y' = \frac{3}{t}y = F(t, y)$  has a discontinuous F(t, y) near (0, 0). So Picard's theorem does not even apply.

# Section 2.1

- 1. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides of the equation. For the left hand side we get sY(s) 2 4Y(s), while the right hand side is 0. Solve for Y(s) to get  $Y(s) = \frac{2}{s-4}$ . From this we see that  $y(t) = 2e^{4t}$ .
- **3.** Apply the Laplace transform to both sides of the equation. For the left hand side we get sY(s) 4Y(s), while the right hand side is 1/(s-4). Solve for Y(s) to get  $Y(s) = \frac{1}{(s-4)^2}$ . Therefore,  $y(t) = te^{4t}$ .
- 5. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides of the equation. For the left hand side we get sY(s) 2 + 2Y(s), while the right hand side is 3/(s-1). Solve for Y(s) to get

$$Y(s) = \frac{2}{s+2} + \frac{3}{(s-1)(s+2)} = \frac{1}{s+2} + \frac{1}{s-1}$$

Thus  $y(t) = e^{-2t} + e^t$ .

7. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides. For the left hand side we get

$$\mathcal{L} \{y'' + 3y' + 2y\}(s) = \mathcal{L} \{y''\}(s) + 3\mathcal{L} \{y'\}(s) + 2\mathcal{L} \{y\}(s)$$
  
=  $s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) + 3(sY(s) - y(0)) + 2Y(s)$   
=  $(s^2 + 3s + 2)Y(s) - 3s - 3.$ 

Since the Laplace transform of 0 is 0, we now get

$$(s^2 + 3s + 2)Y(s) - 3s - 3 = 0.$$

Hence,

$$Y(s) = \frac{3s+3}{s^2+3s+2} = \frac{3(s+1)}{(s+1)(s+2)} = \frac{3}{s+2},$$

and therefore,  $y(t) = 3e^{-2t}$ .

9. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides. For the left hand side we get

$$\mathcal{L} \{ y'' + 25y \} (s) = \mathcal{L} \{ y'' \} (s) + 25\mathcal{L} \{ y \} (s)$$
  
=  $s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) + 25Y(s)$   
=  $(s^2 + 25)Y(s) - s + 1.$ 

We now get

$$(s^2 + 25)Y(s) - s + 1 = 0.$$

Hence,

$$Y(s) = \frac{s-1}{s^2+25} = \frac{s}{s^2+25} - \frac{1}{5}\frac{5}{s^2+25}$$

and therefore,  $y(t) = \cos 5t - \frac{1}{5} \sin 5t$ .

11. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides. For the left hand side we get

$$\mathcal{L} \{y'' + 8y' + 16y\}(s) = \mathcal{L} \{y''\}(s) + 8\mathcal{L} \{y'\}(s) + 16\mathcal{L} \{y\}(s)$$
  
=  $s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) + 8(sY(s) - y(0)) + 16Y(s)$   
=  $(s^2 + 8s + 16)Y(s) - s - 4.$ 

We now get

$$(s+4)^2 Y(s) - (s+4) = 0.$$

Hence,

$$Y(s) = \frac{s+4}{(s+4)^2} = \frac{1}{s+4}$$

and therefore  $y(t) = e^{-4t}$ 

13. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides. For the left hand side we get

$$\mathcal{L} \{y'' + 4y' + 4y\} (s) = \mathcal{L} \{y''\} (s) + 4\mathcal{L} \{y'\} (s) + 4\mathcal{L} \{y\} (s)$$
  
=  $s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) + 4(sY(s) - y(0)) + 4Y(s)$   
=  $(s^2 + 4s + 4)Y(s) - 1.$ 

Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{-2t}\right\} = 1/(s+2)$  we get the algebraic equation

$$(s+2)^2 Y(s) - 1 = \frac{1}{s+2}.$$

Hence,

$$Y(s) = \frac{1}{(s+2)^2} + \frac{1}{(s+2)^3} = \frac{1}{(s+2)^2} + \frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{(s+2)^3}$$

and therefore  $y(t)=te^{-2t}+\frac{1}{2}t^2e^{-2t}$ 

Section 2.2

1.

$$\mathcal{L} \{3t+1\} (s) = \int_0^\infty (3t+1)e^{-st} dt = 3 \int_0^\infty te^{-st} dt + \int_0^\infty e^{-st} dt = 3 \left( \frac{t}{-s}e^{-st} \Big|_0^\infty + \frac{1}{s} \int_0^\infty e^{-st} dt \right) + \frac{-1}{s}e^{-st} \Big|_0^\infty = 3 \left( \left( \frac{1}{s} \right) \left( \frac{-1}{s} \right) e^{-st} \Big|_0^\infty \right) + \frac{1}{s} = \frac{3}{s^2} + \frac{1}{s}.$$

3.

$$\mathcal{L} \{ e^{2t} - 3e^{-t} \} (s)$$

$$= \int_0^\infty e^{-st} (e^{2t} - 3e^{-t}) dt$$

$$= \int_0^\infty e^{-st} e^{2t} dt - 3 \int_0^\infty e^{-st} e^{-t} dt$$

$$= \int_0^\infty e^{-(s-2)t} dt - 3 \int_0^\infty e^{-(s+1)t} dt$$

$$= \frac{1}{s-2} - \frac{3}{s+1}.$$

5. 
$$\mathcal{L}\left\{5e^{2t}\right\} = 5\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{2t}\right\} = \frac{5}{s-2}$$
  
7.  $\mathcal{L}\left\{t^2 - 5t + 4\right\} = \mathcal{L}\left\{t^2\right\} - 5\mathcal{L}\left\{t\right\} + 4\mathcal{L}\left\{1\right\} = \frac{2}{s^3} - \frac{5}{s^2} + \frac{4}{s}$   
9.  $\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{-3t} + 7te^{-4t}\right\} = \mathcal{L}\left\{e^{-3t}\right\} + 7\mathcal{L}\left\{te^{-4t}\right\} = \frac{1}{s+3} + \frac{7}{(s+4)^2}$   
11.  $\mathcal{L}\left\{\cos 2t + \sin 2t\right\} = \mathcal{L}\left\{\cos 2t\right\} + \mathcal{L}\left\{\sin 2t\right\} = \frac{s}{s^2 + 2^2} + \frac{2}{s^2 + 2^2} = \frac{s+2}{s^2 + 4}$   
13.  $\mathcal{L}\left\{(te^{-2t})^2\right\}(s) = \mathcal{L}\left\{t^2e^{-4t}\right\}(s) = \frac{2}{(s+4)^3}$ 

28

$$15. \ \mathcal{L}\left\{(t+e^{2t})^2\right\}(s) = \mathcal{L}\left\{t^2 + 2te^{2t} + e^{4t}\right\}(s) = \mathcal{L}\left\{t^2\right\}(s) + 2\mathcal{L}\left\{te^{2t}\right\}(s) + \mathcal{L}\left\{e^{4t}\right\}(s) = \frac{2}{s^3} + \frac{2}{(s-2)^2} + \frac{1}{s-4}$$

$$17. \ \mathcal{L}\left\{\frac{t^4}{e^{4t}}\right\}(s) = \mathcal{L}\left\{t^4e^{-4t}\right\}(s) = \frac{4!}{(s+4)^5} = \frac{24}{(s+4)^5}$$

$$19. \ \mathcal{L}\left\{te^{3t}\right\}(s) = -\left(\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{3t}\right\}\right)'(s) = -\left(\frac{1}{s-3}\right)' = \frac{1}{(s-3)^2}$$

**21.** Here we use the transform derivative principle twice to get 
$$\mathcal{L}\left\{t^{2} \sin 2t\right\}(s) = (\mathcal{L}\left\{\sin 2t\right\})'' = \left(\frac{2}{s^{2}+4}\right)'' = \left(\frac{-4s}{(s^{2}+4)^{2}}\right)' = \frac{12s^{2}-16}{(s^{2}+4)^{3}}$$
  
**23.**  $\mathcal{L}\left\{tf(t)\right\}(s) = -\mathcal{L}\left\{f(t)\right\}'(s) = -\left(\ln\left(\frac{s^{2}}{s^{2}+1}\right)\right)' = \frac{2s}{s^{2}+1} - \frac{2}{s}$ 

**25.** 
$$\mathcal{L} \{ \operatorname{Ei}(6t) \} (s) = \frac{1}{6} \mathcal{L} \{ \operatorname{Ei}(t) \} (s) |_{s \mapsto s/6} = \frac{1}{6} \frac{\ln((s/6) + 1)}{s/6} = \frac{\ln(s+6) - \ln 6}{s}$$

27. We use the identity 
$$\sin^2 \theta = \frac{1}{2}(1 - \cos 2\theta)$$
.  $\mathcal{L}\left\{\sin^2 bt\right\}(s) = \frac{1}{2}\mathcal{L}\left\{1 - \cos 2bt\right\}(s) = \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{1}{s} - \frac{s}{s^2 + 4b^2}\right) = \frac{2b^2}{s(s^2 + 4b^2)};$ 

**29.** We use the identity  $\sin at \cos bt = \frac{1}{2} (\sin(a+b)t + \sin(a-b)t).$ 

$$\mathcal{L}\{\sin at \cos bt\} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \mathcal{L}\{\sin(a+b)t\} + \mathcal{L}\{\sin(a-b)t\} \right) \\ = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{a-b}{s^2 + (a-b)^2} + \frac{a+b}{s^2 + (a+b)^2} \right).$$

**31.** 
$$\mathcal{L} \{\sinh bt\} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \mathcal{L} \{ e^{bt} - e^{-bt} \} \right) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{1}{s+b} - \frac{1}{s-b} \right) = \frac{b}{s^2 - b^2}$$

- **33.** Let  $f(t) = \sinh bt$ . Then  $f'(t) = b \cosh t$  and  $f''(t) = b^2 \sinh t$ . Further,  $f(t)|_{t=0} = 0$  and  $f'(t)|_{t=0} = b$ . Thus  $b^2 \mathcal{L} \{\sinh bt\} = \mathcal{L} \{f''(t)\} = s^2 \mathcal{L} \{f(t)\} sf(0) f'(0) = s^2 \mathcal{L} \{f(t)\} b$ . Solving for  $\mathcal{L} \{f(t)\}$  gives  $\mathcal{L} \{\sinh bt\} = \frac{b}{s^2 b^2}$ .
- **35.** Let  $g(t) = \int_0^t f(u) \, du$  and note that g'(t) = f(t) and  $g(0) = \int_0^0 f(u) \, du = 0$ . Now apply the input derivative formula to g(t), to get

$$F(s) = \mathcal{L} \{ f(t) \} (s) = \mathcal{L} \{ g'(t) \} (s) = s \mathcal{L} \{ g(t) \} (s) - g(0) = s G(s).$$

Solving for G(s) gives G(s) = F(s)/s.

- **37.** Suppose f is of exponential type of order a and g is of exponential type of order b. Then there are numbers K and L so that  $|f(t)| \leq Ke^{at}$  and  $|g(t)| \leq Le^{bt}$ . Now  $|f(t)g(t)| \leq Ke^{at}Le^{bt} = KLe^{(a+b)t}$ . If follows that f + g is of exponential type of order a + b.
- **39.** Suppose a and K are real and  $|y(t)| \leq Ke^{at}$ . Then  $y(t)e^{-at}$  is bounded by K. But

$$e^{t^{2}}e^{-at} = e^{t^{2}-at+\frac{a^{2}}{4}}e^{-\frac{a^{2}}{4}}$$
$$= e^{(t-\frac{a}{2})^{2}}e^{-\frac{a^{2}}{4}}$$
$$= e^{u^{2}}e^{-\frac{a^{2}}{4}},$$

where  $u = t - \frac{a}{2}$ . As t approaches infinity so does u. Since  $\lim_{u\to\infty} e^{u^2} = \infty$  it is clear that  $\lim_{t\to\infty} e^{t^2} e^{-at} = \infty$ , for all  $a \in \mathbb{R}$ , and hence  $y(t)e^{-at}$  is not bounded. It follows that y(t) is not of exponential type.

41. y(t) is of exponential type because it is continuous and bounded. On the other hand,  $y'(t) = \cos(e^{t^2})e^{t^2}(2t)$ . Suppose there is a K and a so that  $|y'(t)| \leq Ke^{at}$  for all  $t \geq 0$ . We need only show that there are some t for which this inequality does not hold. Since  $\cos e^{t^2}$  oscillates between -1 and 1 let's focus on those t for which  $\cos e^{t^2} = 1$ . This happens when  $e^{t^2}$  is a multiple of  $2\pi$ , i.e.  $e^{t^2} = 2\pi n$  for some n. Thus  $t = t_n = \sqrt{\ln(2\pi n)}$ . If the inequality  $|y'(t)| \leq Ke^{at}$  is valid for all  $t \geq 0$  it is valid for  $t_n$  for all n > 0. We then get the inequality  $2t_n e^{t_n^2} \leq Ke^{at_n}$ . Now divide by  $e^{at_n}$ , combine, complete the square, and simplify to get the inequality  $2t_n e^{(t_n - a/2)^2} \leq Ke^{a^2/4}$ . Choose n so that  $t_n > K$  and  $t_n > a$ . Then this last inequality is not satisfied. It follows that y'(t) is not of exponential type. Now consider the definite integral  $\int_0^M e^{-st}y'(t) dt$  and compute by parts: We get

$$\int_0^M e^{-st} y'(t) \, dt = \left. y(t) e^{-st} \right|_0^M + s \int_0^M e^{-st} y(t) \, dt.$$

Since  $y(t) = \sin(e^{t^2})$  is bounded and y(0) = 0 it follows that

$$\lim_{M \to \infty} y(t)e^{-st} \Big|_0^M = 0.$$

Taking limits as  $M \to \infty$  in the equation above gives  $\mathcal{L} \{y'(t)\} = s\mathcal{L} \{y(t)\}$ . The righthand side exists because y(t) is bounded.

(a) Show that  $\Gamma(1) = 1$ .

30

- (b) Show that  $\Gamma$  satisfies the recursion formula  $\Gamma(\beta + 1) = \beta \Gamma(\beta)$ . (*Hint*: Integrate by parts.)
- (c) Show that  $\Gamma(n+1) = n!$  when n is a nonnegative integer.
- **43.** Using polar coordinates  $x = r \cos \theta$ ,  $y = r \sin \theta$ . Then  $dx dy = r dr d\theta$  and the domain of integration is the first quadrant of the plane, which in polar coordinates is given by  $0 \le \theta \le \pi/2$ ,  $0 \le r < \infty$ . Thus

$$\int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty e^{-(x^2+y^2)} dx \, dy = \int_0^{\pi/2} \int_0^\infty e^{-r^2} r \, dr \, d\theta$$
$$= \frac{\pi}{2} \int_0^\infty e^{-r^2} r \, dr$$
$$= \frac{\pi}{2} - \frac{e^{-r^2}}{2} \Big|_0^\infty = \frac{\pi}{4}.$$

Hence,  $I = \sqrt{\pi}/2$ .

# SECTION 2.3

	The $s-1$ -chain	
1.	$\frac{5s+10}{(s-1)(s+4)}$ $\frac{2}{s+4}$	$\frac{3}{s-1}$

	The $s-5$ -chain	
3.	$\frac{1}{(s+2)(s-5)} \\ \frac{-1/7}{(s+2)}$	$\frac{1/7}{(s-5)}$

	The $s+3$ -chain	
7.	$\frac{\frac{s^2 + s - 3}{(s+3)^3}}{\frac{s-2}{(s+3)^2}} \\ \frac{\frac{1}{s+3}}{0}$	$\frac{\frac{3}{(s+3)^3}}{\frac{-5}{(s+3)^2}}$ $\frac{1}{s+3}$

	The $s + 1$ -chain	
9.	$ \frac{\frac{s}{(s+2)^2(s+1)^2}}{\frac{s+4}{(s+2)^2(s+1)}} \\ \frac{\frac{-3s-8}{(s+2)^2}}{\frac{-3s-8}{(s+2)^2}} $	$\frac{-1}{(s+1)^2}$ $\frac{3}{s+1}$

	The $s-5$ -chain	
11.	$ \frac{\frac{1}{(s-5)^5(s-6)}}{\frac{1}{(s-5)^4(s-6)}} \\ \frac{1}{(s-5)^3(s-6)} \\ \frac{1}{(s-5)^2(s-6)} \\ \frac{1}{(s-5)(s-6)} \\ \frac{1}{s-6} $	$ \frac{\begin{array}{c} -1 \\ \overline{(s-5)^5} \\ -1 \\ \overline{(s-5)^4} \\ -1 \\ \overline{(s-5)^3} \\ -1 \\ \overline{(s-5)^2} \\ -1 \\ \overline{(s-5)^2} \\ -1 \\ \overline{s-5} \\ \end{array}} $

13. Use the technique of distinct linear factors (Example 5). 13/8 5/8

$$\frac{\overline{s-5} - \overline{s+3}}{12(s-5)} + \frac{37}{12(s+7)}$$

17. 
$$\frac{25}{8(s-7)} - \frac{9}{8(s+1)}$$

**19.** 
$$\frac{1}{2(s+5)} - \frac{1}{2(s-1)} + \frac{1}{s-2}$$

**21.** 
$$\frac{7}{(s+4)^4}$$

**23.** Use Theorem 1 to write

$$\frac{s^2 + s - 3}{(s+3)^3} = \frac{A_1}{(s+3)^3} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s+3)^2}$$
  
where  $A_1 = \frac{s^2 + s - 3}{1} \Big|_{s=-3} = 3$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s+3}(s^2 + s - 3 - (3)(1)) = \frac{1}{s+3}(s^2 + s - 6) = s - 2$ 

Continuing gives

$$\frac{s-2}{(s+3)^2} = \frac{A_2}{(s+3)^2} + \frac{p_2(s)}{s+3}$$
  
where  $A_2 = \frac{s-2}{1}\Big|_{s=-3} = -5$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{1}{s+3}(s-2-(-5)(1)) = \frac{1}{s+3}(s+3) = 1$ 

Thus  $\frac{s^2 + s - 3}{(s+3)^3} = \frac{3}{(s+3)^3} - \frac{5}{(s+3)^2} + \frac{1}{s+3}$ 

Alternate Solution: Write s = (s + 3) - 3 so that

$$\frac{s^2 + s - 3}{(s+3)^3} = \frac{((s+3)-3)^2 + ((s+3)-3) - 3}{(s-3)^3}$$
$$= \frac{(s+3)^2 - 5(s+3) + 3}{(s+3)^3}$$
$$= \frac{3}{(s+3)^3} - \frac{5}{(s+3)^2} + \frac{1}{s+3}.$$

**25.**  $\frac{s^2 - 6s + 7}{(s^2 - 4s - 5)^2} = \frac{s^2 - 6s + 7}{(s+1)^2(s-5)^2}$ , so use Theorem 1 to compute the (s+1)-chain:

$$\frac{s^2 - 6s + 7}{(s+1)^2(s-5)^2} = \frac{A_1}{(s+1)^2} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s+1)(s-5)^2}$$
  
where  $A_1 = \frac{s^2 - 6s + 7}{(s-5)^2}\Big|_{s=-1} = \frac{7}{18}$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s+1}(s^2 - 6s + 7 - (7/18)(s-5)^2)\Big|_{s=-1} = \frac{1}{18}(11s-49)$ 

Continuing gives

$$\frac{1}{18} \frac{11s - 49}{(s+1)(s-5)^2} = \frac{A_2}{s+1} + \frac{p_2(s)}{(s-5)^2}$$
  
where  $A_2 = \frac{1}{18} \frac{11s - 49}{(s-5)^2} \Big|_{s=-1} = -5/54$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{1}{s+1} ((11s - 49)/18 - (-5/54)(s-5)^2) = (5s - 22)/54$ 

Thus  $\frac{s^2 - 6s + 7}{(s+1)^2(s-5)^2} = \frac{1/18}{(s+1)^2} - \frac{5/54}{s+1} + \frac{(5s-22)/54}{(s-5)^2}$  Now either continue with Theorem 1 or replace *s* with s = (s-5)+5 in the numerator of the last fraction to finish the calculation and get  $\frac{s^2 - 6s + 7}{(s+1)^2(s-5)^2} = \frac{1}{54}\left(\frac{5}{s-5} + \frac{21}{(s+1)^2} + \frac{3}{(s-5)^2} - \frac{5}{s+1}\right)$ 

**27.** Use Theorem 1 to compute the (s + 2)-chain:

$$\frac{s}{(s+2)^2(s+1)^2} = \frac{A_1}{(s+2)^2} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s+2)(s+1)^2}$$
  
where  $A_1 = \frac{s}{(s+1)^2}\Big|_{s=-2} = -2$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s+2}(s-(-2)(s+1)^2)$   
 $= \frac{2s^2+5s+2}{s+2} = \frac{(2s+1)(s+1)}{s+2} = 2s+1$ 

Continuing gives

$$\frac{2s+1}{(s+2)(s+1)^2} = \frac{A_2}{s+2} + \frac{p_2(s)}{(s+1)^2}$$
  
where  $A_2 = \frac{2s+1}{(s+1)^2}\Big|_{s=-2} = 3$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{1}{s+2}(2s+1-(-3)(s+1)^2) = 3s+2$ 

Thus  $\frac{s}{(s+2)^2(s+1)^2} = \frac{-2}{(s+2)^2} - \frac{3}{s+2} + \frac{3s+2}{(s+1)^2}$ . Now continue using Theorem 1 or replace s by (s+1) - 1 in the numerator of the last fraction to get  $\frac{s}{(s+2)^2(s+1)^2} = \frac{-2}{(s+2)^2} - \frac{3}{s+2} - \frac{1}{(s+1)^2} + \frac{3}{s+1}$ 

**29.** Use Theorem 1 to compute the (s-3)-chain:

$$\frac{8s}{(s-1)(s-2)(s-3)^3} = \frac{A_1}{(s-3)^3} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s-1)(s-2)(s-3)^2}$$
  
where  $A_1 = \frac{8s}{(s-1)(s-2)}\Big|_{s=3} = 12$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s-3}(8s - (12)(s-1)(s-2))$   
 $= \frac{-12s^2 + 44s - 24}{s-3} = \frac{(-12s+8)(s-3)}{s-3} = -12s + 8$ 

For the second step in the (s-3)-chain:

$$\frac{-12s+8}{(s-1)(s-2)(s-3)^2} = \frac{A_2}{(s-3)^2} + \frac{p_2(s)}{(s-1)(s-2)(s-3)^2}$$
  
where  $A_2 = \frac{-12s+8}{(s-1)(s-2)}\Big|_{s=3} = -14$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{1}{s-3}(-12s+8-(-14)(s-1)(s-2))$   
 $= \frac{14s^2-54s+36}{s-3} = \frac{(14s-12)(s-3)}{s-3} = 14s-12$ 

Continuing gives

$$\frac{14s - 12}{(s - 1)(s - 2)(s - 3)^2} = \frac{A_3}{s - 3} + \frac{p_3(s)}{(s - 1)(s - 2)}$$
  
where  $A_3 = \frac{14s - 12}{(s - 1)(s - 2)}\Big|_{s = 3} = 15$   
and  $p_3(s) = \frac{1}{s - 3}(14s - 12 - (15)(s - 1)(s - 2)) = -15s + 14$ 

 $\begin{aligned} \text{Thus} & \frac{8s}{(s-1)(s-3)(s-3)^3} = \frac{12}{(s-3)^3} - \frac{14}{(s-3)^2} + \frac{15}{s-3} + \frac{-15s+14}{(s-1)(s-2)}.\\ \text{The last fraction has a denominator with distinct linear factors so we get} \\ & \frac{8s}{(s-1)(s-3)(s-3)^3} = \frac{12}{(s-3)^3} + \frac{-14}{(s-3)^2} + \frac{15}{s-3} + \frac{-16}{s-2} + \frac{1}{s-1} \end{aligned}$ 

**31.** Use Theorem 1 to compute the (s - 2)-chain:

$$\frac{s}{(s-2)^2(s-3)^2} = \frac{A_1}{(s-2)^2} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s-2)(s-3)^2}$$
  
where  $A_1 = \frac{s}{(s-3)^2}\Big|_{s=2} = 2$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s-2}(s-(2)(s-3)^2)$   
 $= \frac{-2s^2+13s-18}{s-2} = \frac{(-2s+9)(s-2)}{s-2} = -2s+9$ 

Continuing gives

$$\frac{-2s+9}{(s-2)(s-3)^2} = \frac{A_2}{s-3} + \frac{p_2(s)}{(s-3)^2}$$
  
where  $A_2 = \frac{-2s+9}{(s-3)^2}\Big|_{s=2} = 5$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{1}{s-2}(-2s+9-(5)(s-3)^2) = -5s+18$ 

Thus  $\frac{s}{(s-2)^2(s-3)^2} = \frac{2}{(s-2)^2} + \frac{5}{s-2} + \frac{-5s+18}{(s-3)^2}$ . Now continue using Theorem 1 or replace s by (s-3) + 3 in the numerator of the last fraction to get  $\frac{s}{(s-2)^2(s-3)^2} = \frac{2}{(s-2)^2} + \frac{5}{s-2} + \frac{3}{(s-3)^2} - \frac{5}{s-3}$ 

33. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides. For the left hand side we get

$$\mathcal{L} \{ y'' + 2y' + y \} = \mathcal{L} \{ y'' \} + 2\mathcal{L} \{ y' \} + \mathcal{L} \{ y \}$$
  
=  $s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) + 2(sY(s) - y(0)) + Y(s)$   
=  $(s^2 + 2s + 1)Y(s).$ 

Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{9e^{2t}\right\} = \frac{9}{s-2}$  we get

$$Y(s) = \frac{9}{(s+1)^2(s-2)}.$$

A partial fraction decomposition gives

The $(s+1)$ -chain	
$ \frac{9}{(s+1)^2(s-2)} \\ \frac{3}{(s+1)(s-2)} \\ \frac{1}{(s-2)} $	$\frac{-3}{(s+1)^2}$ $\frac{-1}{s+1}$

It follows that

$$Y(s) = \frac{-3}{(s+1)^2} - \frac{1}{s+1} + \frac{1}{s-2}$$

and

$$y(t) = -3te^{-t} - e^{-t} + e^{2t}$$

**35.** Apply the Laplace transform to both sides. For the left hand side we get

$$\mathcal{L} \{ y'' - 4y' - 5y \} = \mathcal{L} \{ y'' \} - 4\mathcal{L} \{ y' \} - 5\mathcal{L} \{ y \}$$
  
=  $s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) - 4(sY(s) - y(0)) - 5Y(s)$   
=  $(s^2 - 4s - 5)Y(s) + s - 5.$ 

Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{150t\right\} = 150/s^2$  we get the algebraic equation

$$(s^{2} - 4s - 5)Y(s) + s - 5 = \frac{150}{s^{2}}.$$

Hence,

$$Y(s) = \frac{-s+5}{(s+1)(s-5)} + \frac{150}{s^2(s+1)(s-5)}$$
$$= \frac{-1}{s+1} + \frac{150}{s^2(s+1)(s-5)}.$$

For the second term we start with the  $s\mbox{-chain}$  to get the following partial fraction decomposition

The $s$ -chain	
$ \frac{150}{s^2(s+1)(s-5)} \\ \frac{30(s-4)}{s(s+1)(s-5)} \\ \frac{-244s+124}{(s+1)(s-5)} \\ \frac{1}{s-5} $	$\frac{-30}{s^2}$ $\frac{24}{s}$ $\frac{-25}{s+1}$

Thus

$$Y(s) = \frac{-30}{s^2} + \frac{24}{s} - \frac{26}{s+1} + \frac{1}{s-5}$$

and Table 2.2 gives  $y(t) = -30t + 24 - 26e^{-t} + e^{5t}$ .

37. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides. For the left hand side we get

$$\mathcal{L} \{ y'' - 3y' + 2y \} = \mathcal{L} \{ y'' \} - 3\mathcal{L} \{ y' \} + 2\mathcal{L} \{ y \}$$
  
=  $s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) - 3(sY(s) - y(0)) + 2Y(s)$   
=  $(s^2 - 3s + 2)Y(s) - 2s + 3.$ 

Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{4\right\} = 4/s$  we get the algebraic equation

$$(s-1)(s-2)Y(s) - 2s + 3 = \frac{4}{s}.$$

Hence,

$$Y(s) = \frac{2s-3}{(s-1)(s-2)} + \frac{4}{s(s-1)(s-2)}.$$

Each term has denominator a product of distinct linear terms. It is easy to see that

$$\frac{2s-3}{(s-1)(s-2)} = \frac{1}{s-1} + \frac{1}{s-2}$$

and

$$\frac{4}{s(s-1)(s-2)} = \frac{2}{s} - \frac{4}{s-1} + \frac{2}{s-2}$$

Thus

$$Y(s) = \frac{2}{s} + \frac{3}{s-2} - \frac{3}{s-1}$$

and Table 2.2 gives  $y(t) = 2 + 3e^{2t} - 3e^t$ .

# SECTION 2.4

**1.** Note that s = i is a root of  $s^2 + 1$ . Applying Theorem 1 gives

$$\frac{1}{(s^2+1)^2(s^2+2)} = \frac{B_1s+C_1}{(s^2+1)^2} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s^2+1)(s^2+2)}$$
  
where  $B_1i+C_1 = \frac{1}{(s^2+2)}\Big|_{s=i} = \frac{1}{i^2+2} = 1$   
 $\Rightarrow B_1 = 0 \text{ and } C_1 = 1$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s^2+1}(1-(1)(s^2+2))$   
 $= \frac{-s^2-1}{s^2+1} = -1.$ 

We now apply Theorem 1 on the remainder term  $\frac{-1}{(s^2+1)(s^2+2)}$ .

$$\frac{-1}{(s^2+1)(s^2+2)} = \frac{B_2s+C_2}{(s^2+1)} + \frac{p_2(s)}{(s^2+2)}$$
  
where  $B_2i+C_2 = \frac{-1}{(s^2+2)}\Big|_{s=i} = -1$   
 $\Rightarrow B_2 = 0 \text{ and } C_2 = -1$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{1}{s^2+1}(-1-(-1)(s^2+2))$   
 $= \frac{s^2+1}{s^2+1} = 1.$ 

Thus the  $(s^2 + 1)$ -chain is

The $s^2 + 1$ -chain	
$ \frac{\frac{1}{(s^2+1)^2(s^2+2)}}{\frac{-1}{(s^2+1)(s^2+2)}} \\ \frac{\frac{1}{s^2+2}}{\frac{1}{s^2+2}} $	$\frac{1}{(s^2+1)^2} \\ \frac{-1}{(s^2+1)}$

**3.** Note that  $s = \sqrt{3}i$  is a root of  $s^2 + 3$ . Applying Theorem 1 gives

$$\frac{8s+8s^2}{(s^2+3)^3(s^2+1)} = \frac{B_1s+C_1}{(s^2+3)^3} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s^2+3)^2(s^2+1)}$$
  
where  $B_1\sqrt{3}i + C_1 = \frac{8s+8s^2}{(s^2+1)}\Big|_{s=\sqrt{3}i} = \frac{8\sqrt{3}i+8(\sqrt{3}i)^2}{(\sqrt{3}i)^2+1}$   
 $= -4\sqrt{3}i+12$   
 $\Rightarrow B_1 = -4$  and  $C_1 = 12$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s^2+3}(8s+8s^2-(-4s+12)(s^2+1))$   
 $= \frac{4s^3-4s^2+12s-12}{s^2+3} = 4(s-1).$ 

Apply Theorem 1 a second time on the remainder term  $\frac{4s-4}{(s^2+3)^2(s^2+1)}$ .

$$\frac{4s-4}{(s^2+3)^2(s^2+1)} = \frac{B_2s+C_2}{(s^2+3)^2} + \frac{p_2(s)}{(s^2+3)(s^2+1)}$$
  
where  $B_2\sqrt{3}i + C_2 = \frac{4s-4}{(s^2+1)}\Big|_{s=\sqrt{3}i} = -2\sqrt{3}i + 2$   
 $\Rightarrow B_2 = -2 \text{ and } C_2 = 2$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{1}{s^2+3}(4s-4-(-2s+2)(s^2+1))$   
 $= \frac{2s^3-2s^2+6s-6}{s^2+3} = 2s-2.$ 

A third application of Theorem 1 on the remainder term  $\frac{2s-2}{(s^2+3)(s^2+1)}$  gives

$$\frac{2s-2}{(s^2+3)(s^2+1)} = \frac{B_{3}s+C_3}{(s^2+3)} + \frac{p_3(s)}{(s^2+1)}$$
  
where  $B_3\sqrt{3}i + C_3 = \frac{2s-2}{(s^2+1)}\Big|_{s=\sqrt{3}i} = -\sqrt{3}i + 1$   
 $\Rightarrow B_3 = -1 \text{ and } C_3 = 1$   
and  $p_3(s) = \frac{1}{s^2+3}(2s-2-(-s+1)(s^2+1))$   
 $= \frac{s^3-s^2+3s-3}{s^2+3} = s-1.$ 

Thus the  $(s^2 + 3)$ -chain is

The $s^2 + 3$ -chain	
$8s + 8s^2$	12 - 4s
$(s+3)^3(s^2+1)$	$(s^2+3)^3$
4(s-1)	2 - 2s
$(s^2+3)^2(s^2+1)$	$(s^2+3)^2$
2(s-1)	1-s
$(s^2+3)(s^2+1)$	$s^2 + 3$
s-1	
$s^2 + 1$	

**5.** Note that  $s^2 + 2s + 2 = (s + 1)^2 + 1$  so  $s = -1 \pm i$  are the roots of  $s^2 + 2s + 2$ . We will use the root s = -1 + i for the partial fraction algorithm. Applying Theorem 1 gives

$$\frac{1}{(s^2+2s+2)^2(s^2+2s+3)^2} = \frac{B_1s+C_1}{(s^2+2s+2)^2} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s^2+2s+2)(s^2+2s+3)^2}$$
where  $B_1(-1+i)+C_1 = \frac{1}{(s^2+2s+3)^2}\Big|_{s=-1+i}$ 

$$= \frac{1}{((-1+i)^2+2)^2} = 1$$

$$\Rightarrow B_1 = 0 \text{ and } C_1 = 1$$

$$\Rightarrow B_1 = 0 \text{ and } C_1 = 1$$

$$= \frac{1-(1)(s^2+2s+3)^2}{s^2+2s+2}$$

$$= \frac{-(s^2+2s+4)(s^2+2s+2)}{s^2+2s+2}$$

$$= -(s^2+2s+4).$$

Now apply Theorem 1 to the remainder term  $\frac{-(s^2+2s+4)}{(s^2+2s+2)(s^2+2s+3)^2}.$ 

$$\frac{-(s^2+2s+4)}{(s^2+2s+2)(s^2+2s+3)^2} = \frac{B_2s+C_2}{(s^2+2s+2)} + \frac{p_2(s)}{(s^2+2s+3)^2}$$
  
where  $B_2(-1+i) + C_2 = \frac{-(s^2+2s+4)}{(s^2+2s+3)}\Big|_{s=-1+i} = -2$   
 $\Rightarrow B_2 = 0 \text{ and } C_2 = -2$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{-(s^2+2s+4) - (-2)(s^2+2s+3)^2}{s^2+2s+2}$   
 $= \frac{(2(s+1)^2+5)((s+1)^2+1)}{s^2+2s+2}$   
 $= 2s^2+4s+7.$ 

Thus the  $(s^2 + 2s + 2)$ -chain is

The $s^2 + 2s + 2$ -chain	
$ \frac{1}{(s^2+2s+2)^2(s^2+2s+3)^2} \\ \frac{-(s^2+2s+4)}{(s^2+2s+2)(s^2+2s+3)^2} \\ \frac{2s^2+4s+7}{(s^2+2s+3)^2} $	$\frac{1}{(s^2 + 2s + 2)^2} \\ \frac{-2}{s^2 + 2s + 2}$

7. Use Theorem 1 of Section 2.3 to compute the (s - 3)-chain:

$$\frac{s}{(s^2+1)(s-3)} = \frac{A_1}{s-3} + \frac{p_1(s)}{s^2+1}$$
  
where  $A_1 = \frac{s}{s^2+1}\Big|_{s=3} = \frac{3}{10}$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s-3}(s-(3/10)(s^2+1)) = \frac{1}{10(s-3)}(-3s^2+10s-3)$   
 $= \frac{-3s+1}{10}$ 

Since the remainder term  $\frac{-3s+1}{10(s^2+1)}$  is already a simple partial fraction, we conclude

$$\frac{s}{(s^2+1)(s-3)} = \frac{1}{10} \left(\frac{3}{s-3} + \frac{1-3s}{s^2+1}\right)$$

**9.** We compute the  $(s^2 + 4)$ -chain:

$$\frac{9s^2}{(s^2+4)^2(s^2+1)} = \frac{B_1s+C_1}{(s^2+4)^2} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s^2+4)(s^2+1)}$$

where 
$$B_1(2i) + C_1 = \frac{9s^2}{s^2 + 1}\Big|_{s=2i} = 12$$
  
 $\Rightarrow B_1 = 0 \text{ and } C_1 = 12$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s^2 + 4}(9s^2 - 12(s^2 + 1)) = \frac{-3(s^2 + 4)}{s^2 + 4}$   
 $= -3$ 

Now compute the next term in  $s^2 + 4$ -chain.

$$\frac{-3}{(s^2+4)(s^2+1)} = \frac{B_2s+C_2}{s^2+4} + \frac{p_2(s)}{s^2+1}$$
  
where  $B_2(2i) + C_1 = \frac{-3}{s^2+1}\Big|_{s=2i} = 1$   
 $\Rightarrow B_2 = 0$  and  $C_2 = 1$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{1}{s^2+4}(-3-(s^2+1))$   
 $= \frac{-(s^2+1)}{s^2+1} = -1.$ 

Since the remainder term  $\frac{-1}{s^2+1}$  is a simple partial fraction, we conclude that the complete partial fraction decomposition is

$$\frac{9s^2}{(s^2+4)^2(s^2+1)} = \frac{12}{(s^2+4)^2} + \frac{1}{s^2+4} - \frac{1}{s+1}$$

11. Use Theorem of Section 2.3 1 to compute the (s-3)-chain:

$$\frac{2}{(s^2 - 6s + 10)(s - 3)} = \frac{A_1}{s - 3} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s^2 - 6s + 10)}$$

where 
$$A_1 = \frac{2}{(s^2 - 6s + 10)} \Big|_{s=3} = 2$$
  
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{1}{s-3}(2 - (2)(s^2 - 6s + 10)) = \frac{-2s^2 + 12s - 18}{s-3}$   
 $= -2s + 6$ 

Since the remainder term  $\frac{-2s+6}{s^2-6s+10}$  is a simple partial fraction, we conclude that the complete partial fraction decomposition is  $\frac{2}{(s^2-6s+10)(s-3)} = \frac{2}{(s^2-6s+10)(s-3)} + \frac{6-2s}{(s^2-6s+10)(s-3)}$ 

$$s-3 + (s-3)^2 + 1$$
  
Note that  $s^2 - 4s + 8 - (s-2)^2 + 2sc$ 

13. Note that  $s^2-4s+8=(s-2)^2+2$  so  $s=2\pm 2i$  are the roots of  $s^2-4s+8$ . We will use the root s=2+2i to compute the  $(s^2-4s+8)$ -chain. Applying Theorem 1 gives

$$\frac{25}{(s^2 - 4s + 8)^2(s - 1)} = \frac{B_1 s + C_1}{(s^2 - 4s + 8)^2} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s^2 - 4s + 8)(s - 1)}$$

where 
$$B_1(2+2i) + C_1 = \frac{25}{s-1} \Big|_{s=2+2i}$$
  
 $= \frac{25}{2i+1} = 5 - 10i$   
 $\Rightarrow B_1 = -5 \text{ and } C_1 = 15$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{25 - (-5s+15)(s-1)}{s^2 - 4s + 8}$   
 $= \frac{(5)(s^2 - 4s + 8)}{s^2 - 4s + 8}$   
 $= 5.$ 

Now apply Theorem 1 to the remainder term  $\frac{5}{(s^2 - 4s + 8)(s - 1)}$ .

$$\frac{5}{(s^2 - 4s + 8)(s - 1)} = \frac{B_2 s + C_2}{(s^2 - 4s + 8)} + \frac{p_2(s)}{s - 1}$$
  
where  $B_2(2 + 2i) + C_2 = \frac{5}{s - 1}\Big|_{s = 2 + 2i} = 1 - 2i$   
 $\Rightarrow B_2 = -1 \text{ and } C_2 = 3$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{5 - (3 - s)(s - 1)}{s^2 - 4s + 8}$   
 $= \frac{(1)(s^2 - 4s + 8)}{s^2 - 4s + 8}$   
 $= 1.$ 

Thus the partial fraction expansion is 
$$\frac{25}{(s^2 - 4s + 8)^2(s - 1)} = \frac{-5s + 15}{(s^2 - 4s + 8)^2} + \frac{-s + 3}{s^2 - 4s + 8} + \frac{1}{s - 1}$$

15. Note that  $s^2 + 4s + 5 = (s+2)^2 + 1$  so  $s = -2 \pm i$  are the roots of  $s^2 + 4s + 5$ . We will use the root s = -2 + i to compute the  $(s^2 + 4s + 5)$ -chain. Applying Theorem 1 gives

$$\frac{s+1}{(s^2+4s+5)^2(s^2+4s+6)^2} = \frac{B_1s+C_1}{(s^2+4s+5)^2} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s^2+4s+5)(s^2+4s+6)^2} + \frac{p_1(s)}{(s^2+4s+5)(s^2+4s+6)^2}$$
where  $B_1(-2+i)+C_1 = \frac{s+1}{(s^2+4s+6)^2} \Big|_{s=-2+i}$   
 $= -1+i$   
 $\Rightarrow B_1 = 1 \text{ and } C_1 = 1$   
and  $p_1(s) = \frac{s+1-(s+1)(s^2+4s+6)^2}{s^2+4s+5}$   
 $= \frac{-(s+1)((s^2+4s+6)^2-1)}{s^2+4s+5}$   
 $= \frac{-(s+1)(s^2+4s+7)(s^2+4s+5)}{s^2+4s+5}$   
 $= -(s+1)(s^2+4s+7).$ 

Now apply Theorem 1 to the remainder term  $\frac{-(s+1)(s^2+4s+7)}{(s^2+4s+5)(s^2+4s+6)^2)}.$ 

$$\frac{-(s+1)(s^2+4s+7)}{(s^2+4s+5)(s^2+4s+6)^2} = \frac{B_2s+C_2}{(s^2+4s+5)} + \frac{p_2(s)}{(s^2+4s+6)^2}$$
  
where  $B_2(-2+i) + C_2 = \frac{-(s+1)(s^2+4s+7)}{(s^2+4s+6)^2}\Big|_{s=-2+i} = 2-2i$   
 $\Rightarrow B_2 = -2 \text{ and } C_2 = -2$   
and  $p_2(s) = \frac{-(s+1)(s^2+4s+7) - (-2s-2)(s^2+4s+6)^2}{s^2+4s+5}$   
 $= \frac{(s+1)(2(s^2+4s+6)+1)(s^2+4s+5)}{s^2+4s+5}$   
 $= (s+1)(2(s^2+4s+6)+1).$ 

The remainder term is

$$\frac{(s+1)(2(s^2+4s+6)+1)}{(s^2+4s+6)^2} = \frac{s+1}{(s^2+4s+6)^2} + \frac{2s+2}{s^2+4s+6}$$

so the partial fraction expansion of the entire rational function is

$$\frac{s+1}{(s^2+4s+5)^2(s^2+4s+6)^2} = \frac{s+1}{(s^2+4s+6)^2} + \frac{2s+2}{s^2+4s+6} + \frac{s+1}{(s^2+4s+5)^2} - \frac{2s+2}{s^2+4s+5}$$

## 17. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides. For the left hand side we get

$$\mathcal{L} \{ y'' + 4y' + 4y \} = \mathcal{L} \{ y'' \} + 4\mathcal{L} \{ y' \} + 4\mathcal{L} \{ y \}$$
  
=  $s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) + 4(sY(s) - y(0)) + 4Y(s)$   
=  $(s^2 + 4s + 4)Y(s) - 1.$ 

Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{4\cos 2t\right\} = 4s/(s^2+4)$  we get the algebraic equation

$$(s+4)^2 Y(s) - 1 = \frac{4s}{s^2 + 4}.$$

Hence,

$$Y(s) = \frac{1}{(s+2)^2} + \frac{4s}{(s^2+4)(s+2)^2}$$

The  $(s^2 + 4)$ -chain for the second term is

The $(s^2+4)$ -chain	
$ \frac{4s}{(s^2+4)(s+2)^2} \\ \frac{-1}{(s+2)^2} $	$\frac{1}{s^2+4}$

Thus

$$Y(s) = \frac{1}{s^2 + 4}$$

and Table 2.2 gives  $y(t) = \frac{1}{2} \sin 2t$ 

19. Apply the Laplace transform to both sides. For the left hand side we get

$$\mathcal{L} \{ y'' + 4y \} = \mathcal{L} \{ y'' \} + 4\mathcal{L} \{ y \}$$
  
=  $s^2 Y(s) - sy(0) - y'(0) + 4Y(s)$   
=  $(s^2 + 4)Y(s) - 1.$ 

Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{\sin 3t\right\} = 3/(s^2+9)$  we get the algebraic equation

$$(s^{2}+4)Y(s) - 1 = \frac{3}{s^{2}+9}.$$

Hence,

$$Y(s) = \frac{1}{s^2 + 4} + \frac{3}{(s^2 + 9)(s^2 + 4)}.$$

Using quadratic partial fraction recursion we obtain the  $(s^2 + 9)$ -chain

The $(s^2+9)$ -chain	
$\frac{3}{(s^2+9)(s^2+4)}\\\frac{3/5}{s^2+4}$	$\frac{-3/5}{s^2+9}$

Thus

$$Y(s) = \frac{8}{5}\frac{1}{s^2 + 4} - \frac{3}{5}\frac{1}{s^2 + 9} = \frac{4}{5}\frac{2}{s^2 + 4} - \frac{1}{5}\frac{3}{s^2 + 9}$$

and Table 2.2 gives  $y(t) = \frac{4}{5} \sin 2t - \frac{1}{5} \sin 3t$ 

SECTION 2.5

1. 
$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \{-5/s\} = -5\mathcal{L}^{-1} \{1/s\} = -5$$
  
3.  $\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{\frac{3}{s^2} - \frac{4}{s^3}\right\} = 3\mathcal{L}^{-1} \{1/s^2\} - 2\mathcal{L}^{-1} \{2/s^3\} = 3t - 2t^2$   
5.  $\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{\frac{3s}{s^2 + 4}\right\} = 3\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{\frac{s}{s^2 + 2^2}\right\} = 3\cos 2t$ 

7. First, we have 
$$s^{2} + 6s + 9 = (s+3)^{2}$$
. Partial fractions gives  $\frac{2s-5}{s^{2}+6s+9} = \frac{-11}{(s+3)^{2}} + \frac{2}{s+3}$ . So  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{2s-5}{(s+3)^{2}}\right\} = -11te^{-3t} + 2e^{-3t}$   
9.  $\frac{6}{s^{2}+2s-8} = \frac{6}{(s-2)(s+4)} = \frac{-1}{s+4} + \frac{1}{s-2}$ . So  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{6}{s^{2}+2s-8}\right\} = \frac{6}{e^{2t}-e^{-4t}}$   
11.  $\frac{2s^{2}-5s+1}{(s-2)^{4}} = \frac{-1}{(s-2)^{4}} + \frac{3}{(s-2)^{3}} + \frac{2}{(s-2)^{2}}$ . So  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{2s^{2}-5s+1}{(s-2)^{4}}\right\} = \frac{-1}{(s-2)^{4}}e^{2t} + 2te^{2t}$   
13.  $\frac{4s^{2}}{(s-1)^{2}(s+1)^{2}} = \frac{1}{(s-1)^{2}} + \frac{1}{s-1} + \frac{1}{(s+1)^{2}} - \frac{1}{s+1}$ . So  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{4s^{2}}{(s-1)^{2}(s+1)^{2}}\right\} = \frac{4}{(s-2)^{2}} - \frac{1}{s-2} + \frac{s}{s^{2}+4} - \frac{2}{s^{2}+4}$ . So  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{4s+16}{(s^{2}+4)(s-2)^{2}}\right\} = \frac{4}{4te^{2t} - e^{2t} + cos 2t - sin 2t}$   
15.  $\frac{8s+16}{(s^{2}+4)(s-2)^{2}} = \frac{4}{(s-2)^{2}} - \frac{1}{s-2} + \frac{s}{s^{2}+4} - \frac{2}{s^{2}+4}$ . So  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{8s+16}{(s^{2}+4)(s-2)^{2}}\right\} = \frac{4}{4te^{2t} - e^{2t} + cos 2t - sin 2t}$   
17.  $\frac{12}{s^{2}(s+1)(s-2)} = \frac{-6}{s^{2}} + \frac{3}{s} - \frac{4}{s+1} + \frac{1}{s-2}$ . So  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{12}{s^{2}(s+1)(s-2)}\right\} = \frac{2(s+1)^{2}}{3-6t+e^{2t}-4e^{-t}} - \frac{2}{(s+1)^{2}+4} - \frac{2}{(s+1)^{2}+4} + \frac{2}{s^{2}+2s+5} = \frac{2s}{(s+1)^{2}+4} = \frac{2(s+1)^{2}}{(s+1)^{2}+4} = \frac{2(s+1)^{2}}{(s+1)^{2}+4} = \frac{2(s+1)^{2}}{(s+1)^{2}+4} = 2\frac{s+1}{(s+1)^{2}+4} - \frac{2}{(s+1)^{2}+4}$ . The First Translation principle gives  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{2s}{s^{2}+2s+5}\right\} = 2\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s+1}{(s+1)^{2}+4}\right\} - \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{2}{(s+1)^{2}+4}\right\} = \frac{2e^{-t}\cos 2t - e^{-t}\sin 2t}{2s}$   
21.  $\frac{s-1}{s^{2}-8s+17} = \frac{s-4}{(s-4)^{2}+1} + 3\frac{1}{(s-4)^{2}+1}$ . Thus  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s-1}{s^{2}-8s+17}\right\} = \frac{s-4}{(s+1)^{2}+3^{2}}$ . Thus  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s-1}{s^{2}-2s+10}\right\} = e^{t}\cos 3t$   
25.  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{8s}{(s^{2}+4)^{2}}\right\} = 8\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s}{(s^{2}+2^{2})^{2}}\right\} = \frac{8}{2\cdot2^{2}}(2t\sin 2t) = 2t\sin 2t$   
27. We first complete the square  $s^{2} + 4s + 5 = (s+2)^{2} + 1$ . By the transla-2to  $s^{2} + 1$ .

tion principle we get 
$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{2s}{(s^2+4s+5)^2}\right\} = 2\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{(s+2)-2}{((s+2)^2+1)^2}\right\} =$$

$$2e^{-2t} \left( \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{s}{(s^2+1)^2} \right\} - 2\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1}{(s^2+1)^2} \right\} \right) = 2e^{-2t} \left( \frac{1}{2}t \sin t - 2(\frac{1}{2}(\sin t - t \cos t)) \right) = 2te^{-2t} \cos t + (t-2)e^{-2t} \sin t$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{29.} \text{ We first complete the square } s^2 + 8s + 17 &= (s+4)^2 + 1. \text{ By the translation} \\ \text{principle we get } \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{2s}{(s^2+8s+17)^2} \right\} &= 2\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{(s+4)-4}{((s+4)^2+1)^2} \right\} \\ &= 2e^{-4t} \left( \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{s}{(s^2+1)^2} \right\} - 4\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1}{(s^2+1)^2} \right\} \right) \\ &= 2e^{-4t} \left( \frac{1}{2}t \sin t - 4(\frac{1}{2}(\sin t - t \cos t)) \right) \\ &= 4te^{-4t} \cos t + (t-4)e^{-4t} \sin t \end{aligned}$$

**31.** We first complete the square 
$$s^2 - 2s + 5 = (s - 1)^2 + 2^2$$
. By the translation principle we get  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s^2 - 2s + 5)^3}\right\} = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{((s - 1)^2 + 2^2)^3}\right\} = e^t \left(\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s^2 + 2^2)^3}\right\}\right) = e^t \frac{1}{2} \left(\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{2}{(s^2 + 2^2)^3}\right\}\right)$ 
$$= e^t \frac{1}{2 \cdot 8 \cdot 2^4} \left((3 - (2t)^2)\sin 2t - 6t\cos 2t\right)$$
$$= \frac{1}{256} \left((3 - 4t^2)e^t\sin 2t - 6te^t\cos 2t\right)$$

**33.** We first complete the square 
$$s^2 - 8s + 17 = (s-4)^2 + 1$$
. By the translation principle we get  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s-4}{(s^2-8s+17)^4}\right\} = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s-4}{((s-4)^2+1)^4}\right\} = e^{4t}\left(\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s}{(s^2+1)^4}\right\}\right) = e^{4t}\frac{1}{48}\left((3t-t^3)\sin t - 3t^2\cos t\right)$ 
$$= \frac{1}{48}\left((-t^3+3t)e^{4t}\cos t - 3t^2e^{4t}\cos t\right)$$

**35.** Apply the Laplace transform to get

$$s^{2}Y(s) - s + 1 + Y(s) = \frac{4}{s^{2} + 1}$$

Solving for Y(s) we get

$$Y(s) = \frac{s-1}{s^2+1} + \frac{4}{(s^2+1)^2}.$$

We use Table 2.5 to get

$$y(t) = \cos t - \sin t + 2(\sin t - t\cos t) = \cos t + \sin t - 2t\cos t.$$

**37.** Apply the Laplace transform to get

50

$$(s^{2} - 3)Y(s) = 4\left(\frac{s}{s^{2} + 1}\right)''$$
$$= 4\left(\frac{1 - s^{2}}{(s^{2} + 1)^{2}}\right)$$
$$= \frac{8s(s^{2} - 3)}{(s^{2} + 1)^{3}}$$

It follows that  $Y(s) = \frac{8s}{(s^2 + 1)^3}$ . Table 2.5 now gives

$$y(t) = t\sin t - t^2\cos t.$$

**39.** Compute the partial fraction  $\frac{1}{(s-a)(s-b)} = \frac{1/(a-b)}{s-a} + \frac{1/(b-a)}{s-b}$ . Then

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s-a)(s-b)}\right\} = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1/(a-b)}{s-a} + \frac{1/(b-a)}{s-b}\right\} = \frac{e^{at}}{a-b} + \frac{e^{bt}}{b-a}.$$

41. Apply the inverse Laplace transform to the partial fraction expansion

$$\frac{1}{(s-a)(s-b)(s-c)} = \frac{1}{(a-b)(a-c)} \frac{1}{s-a} + \frac{1}{(b-a)(b-c)} \frac{1}{s-b} + \frac{1}{(c-a)(c-b)} \frac{1}{(s-c)}$$

43. Apply the inverse Laplace transform to the partial fraction expansion

$$\frac{s^2}{(s-a)(s-b)(s-c)} = \frac{a^2}{(a-b)(a-c)} \frac{1}{s-a} + \frac{b^2}{(b-a)(b-c)} \frac{1}{s-b} + \frac{c^2}{(c-a)(c-b)} \frac{1}{(s-c)} \frac{1}{$$

- 45. This is directly from Table 2.4.
- 47. This is directly from Table 2.4.
- 49. Apply the inverse Laplace transform to the partial fraction expansion

$$\frac{s^2}{(s-a)^3} = \frac{((s-a)+a)^2}{(s-a)^3} = \frac{1}{s-a} + \frac{2a}{(s-a)^2} + \frac{a^2}{(s-a)^3}$$

## SECTION 2.6

**1.** The root of q(s) is 4 with multiplicity 1. Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{4t}\}$ 

- **3.**  $q(s) = s^2 + 5s = s(s+5)$ , hence the roots of q(s) are 0 and -5 each with multiplicity 1. Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{1, e^{-5t}\}$
- 5.  $q(s) = s^2 6s + 9 = (s 3)^2$ , hence the root of q(s) is 3 with multiplicity 2. Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{3t}, te^{3t}\}$
- 7.  $q(s) = s^2 s 6 = (s 3)(s + 2)$ , hence the root of q(s) are 3 and -2 each with multiplicity 1. Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{3t}, e^{-2t}\}$
- **9.**  $q(s) = 6s^2 11s + 4 = (3s 4)(2s 1)$  so the roots are 4/3 and 1/2, each with multiplicity 1. Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{t/2}, e^{4t/3}\}$
- 11. The quadratic formula gives roots  $\frac{4 \pm \sqrt{12}}{2} = 2 \pm \sqrt{3}$ . Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \left\{ e^{(2+\sqrt{3})t}, e^{(2-\sqrt{3})t} \right\}$
- **13.**  $q(s) = 4s^2 + 12s + 9 = (2s + 3)^2$ ; so the root is -3/2 with multiplicity 2 and hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-3t/2}, te^{-3t/2}\}$
- **15.**  $q(s) = 4s^2 + 25 = 4(s^2 + (5/2)^2)$ . Therefore q(s) has complex roots  $\pm \frac{5}{2}i$ . Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{\cos(5t/2), \sin(5t/2)\}$
- 17.  $q(s) = s^2 2s + 5 = s^2 2s + 1 + 4 = (s 1)^2 + 2^2$ . Therefore q(s) has complex roots  $1 \pm 2i$ . Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t \cos 2t, e^t \sin 2t\}$
- **19.** q(s) has root -3 with multiplicity 4. Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-3t}, te^{-3t}, t^2e^{-3t}, t^3e^{-3t}\}.$
- **21.**  $q(s) = (s-1)^3$  has root 1 with multiplicity 3. Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, te^t, t^2e^t\}.$
- **23.** We complete the square to get  $q(s) = ((s+2)^2 + 1)^2$ . Thus q(s) has complex root  $-2 \pm i$  with multiplicity 2 It follows that  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-2t} \cos t, e^{-2t} \sin t, te^{-2t} \cos t, te^{-2t} \sin t\}.$
- **25.** The complex roots of q(s) are  $\pm i$  with multiplicity 4. Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{\cos t, \sin t, t \cos t, t \sin t, t^2 \cos t, t^2 \sin t, t^3 \cos t, t^3 \sin t\}$

### SECTION 2.7

- **1.** Yes.
- **3.** Yes;  $\frac{t}{e^t} = te^{-t}$ .
- 5. Yes;  $t\sin(4t \frac{\pi}{4}) = t(\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}\sin 4t \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}\cos 4t).$

52

**7.** No.

- **9.** No;  $t^{\frac{1}{2}}$  is not a polynomial.
- **11.** No.  $\frac{1}{\sin 2t}$  is not in  $\mathcal{E}$ .
- **13.**  $s^4 1 = (s^2 1)(s^2 + 1) = (s 1)(s + 1)(s^2 + 1)$ ; The roots ate 1, -1, and  $\pm i$  each with multiplicity 1. Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, e^{-t}, \cos t, \sin t\}$ .
- **15.** The roots are 1 with multiplicity 3 and -7 with multiplicity 2. Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, te^t, t^2e^t, e^{-7t}, te^{-7t}\}.$
- 17. The roots are -2 with multiplicity 3 and  $\pm 2i$  with multiplicity 2. Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \left\{ e^{-2t}, te^{-2t}, t^2 e^{-2t}, \cos 2t, \sin 2t, t \cos 2t, t \sin 2t \right\}.$
- **19.** We must gather the roots together to get the correct multiplicity. Thus  $q(s) = (s-2)^2(s+3)^3$ . The roots are 2 with multiplicity 2 and -3 with multiplicity 3. Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \left\{e^{2t}, te^{2t}, e^{-3t}, te^{-3t}, t^2e^{-3t}\right\}$ .
- **21.** By completing the square we may write  $q(s) = (s+4)^2((s+3)^2+4)^2$  The roots are -4 with multiplicity 2 and  $-3 \pm 2i$  with multiplicity 2. Hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \left\{ e^{-4t}, te^{-4t}, e^{-3t}\cos 2t, e^{-3t}\sin 2t, te^{-3t}\cos 2t, te^{-3t}\sin 2t \right\}.$
- **23.** First observe that  $s^2+2s+10 = (s+1)^2+3^2$  and hence  $q(s) = (s-3)^3((s+1)^2+3^2)^2$ . The roots are 3 with multiplicity 3 and  $-1\pm 3i$  with multiplicity 2. Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{3t}, te^{3t}, t^2e^{3t}, e^{-t}\cos 3t, e^{-t}\sin 3t, te^{-t}\cos 3t, te^{-t}\sin 3t\}$ .
- **25.**  $2s^3 5s^2 + 4s 1 = (2s 1)(s 1)^2$ ; hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{t/2}, e^t, te^t\}$

**27.** 
$$s^4 + 5s^2 + 6 = (s^2 + 3)(s^2 + 2)$$
; hence  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{\cos\sqrt{3}t, \sin\sqrt{3}t, \cos\sqrt{2}t, \sin\sqrt{2}t\}$ 

**29.** 
$$r_1(s) = \frac{p_1(s)}{q_1(s)}$$
 with deg  $p_1(s) < \text{deg } q_1(s)$  and  $r_2(s) = \frac{p_2(s)}{q_2(s)}$  with deg  $p_2(s) < \text{deg } q_2(s)$ . Thus,  $r_1(s)r_2(s) = \frac{p_1(s)p_2(s)}{q_1(s)q_2(s)}$  and

$$\deg(p_1(s)p_2(s)) = \deg p_1(s) + \deg p_2(s) < \deg q_1(s) + \deg q_2(s) = \deg(q_1(s)q_2(s))$$

**31.** If  $r(s) \in \mathcal{R}$  then  $r(s) = \frac{p(s)}{q(s)}$  where deg  $p(s) = m < n = \deg q(s)$ . Then

$$r'(s) = \frac{q(s)p'(s) - q'(s)p(s)}{(q(s))^2}$$

and  $\deg(q(s)p'(s) - q'(s)p(s)) \leq \max(\deg(q(s)q'(s)), \deg(q'(s)p(s))) = \max(n + (m-1), (n-1) + m) = n + m - 1 < 2n = \deg(q(s))^2$ . Hence r'(s) is a proper rational function.

- **33.** By exercise 32 this is true for n = 1. Now apply induction. If n is given and we assume the result is true for derivatives of order n - 1, then  $r^{(n-1)} \in \mathcal{R}_{q^n}$  but not in  $\mathcal{R}_{q^{n-1}}$ . Another application of exercise 32 then shows that  $r^{(n)} = (r^{(n-1)})' \in \mathcal{R}_{q^{n+1}}$  but not in  $\mathcal{R}_{q^n}$ .
- **35.** Observe that  $e^{t-t_0} = e^{-t_0}e^t$ . So the translate of an exponential function is a multiple of an exponential function. Also, if f(t) is a polynomial so is  $f(t-t_0)$ . By the addition rule for  $\cos we$  have  $\cos b(t-t_0) = \cos bt \cos bt_0 \sin bt \sin bt_0$  and similarly for sin. It follows that all these translates remain in  $\mathcal{E}$ . By Exercise 34 the result follows.
- **37.** By linearity of integration it is enough to show this result for  $f_n(t) = t^n e^{at}(c_1 \cos bt + c_2 \sin bt)$ , where  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  are scalars. Let  $I_n(t) = \int f_n(t) dt$ . First assume n = 0. Then a standard trick using integration by parts twice gives

$$I_0(t): = \int e^{at} (c_1 \cos bt + c_2 \sin bt) dt$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{a^2 + b^2} ((c_1 a - c_2 b) \cos bt + (c_1 b + c_2 a) \sin bt) e^{at}$ 

Clearly,  $I_0$  is an exponential polynomial. Observe that  $I_0$  is of the same form as  $f_0$ . Now assume n > 0. Using integration by parts with  $u = t^n$  and  $dv = (c_1 \cos bt + c_2 \sin bt) dt$  we have  $I_n(t) = \int t^n (c_1 \cos bt + c_2 \sin bt) dt =$  $t^n I_0(t) - n \int t^{n-1} I_0(t) dt$ . Since  $I_0 \in \mathcal{E}$  so are  $t^n I_0$  and  $t^{n-1} I_0$ . By induction we have  $\int t^{n-1} I_0(t) dt \in \mathcal{E}$ . It now follows that  $I_n \in \mathcal{E}$ .

**39.** It is enough to show this for each  $f \in \mathcal{B}_q$  since differentiation is linear and  $\mathcal{E}_q = \text{Span } \mathcal{B}_q$ . Suppose  $f(t) = t^n e^{at} \cos bt$ . Then

$$f'(t) = nt^{n-1}e^{at}\cos bt - bt^n e^{at}\sin bt + at^n e^{at}\cos bt.$$

The derivative f'(t) is a linear combination of the simple exponential polynomials  $t^{n-1}e^{at}\cos bt$ ,  $t^n e^{at}\sin bt$ , and  $t^n e^{at}\cos bt$  each of which are in  $\mathcal{B}_q$ . Hence  $f'(t) \in \mathcal{E}_q$ . A similar argument applies to  $t^n e^{at}\sin bt$ .

41. Observe that  $e^{t-t_0} = e^{-t_0}e^t$ . So the translate of an exponential function is a multiple of an exponential function. Also, if p(t) is a polynomial of degree *n* the binomial theorem implies that  $p(t-t_0)$  is a polynomial of degree *n*. By the addition rule for cos we have  $\cos b(t-t_0) = \cos bt \cos bt_0 \sin bt \sin bt_0$  and similarly for sin. Thus if  $f(t) = t^n e^{at} \cos bt \in \mathcal{B}_q$  then  $f(t-t_0)$  is a linear combination of terms in  $\mathcal{B}_q$ . Since  $\mathcal{E}_q = \operatorname{Span} \mathcal{B}_q$  it follows that all translates remain in  $\mathcal{E}_q$ .

54

# SECTION 2.8

1.

$$t * t = \int_{0}^{t} x(t-x) dx$$
  
=  $\int_{0}^{t} (tx - x^{2}) dx$   
=  $\left(t\frac{x^{2}}{2} - \frac{x^{3}}{3}\right)\Big|_{x=0}^{x=t}$   
=  $t\frac{t^{2}}{2} - \frac{t^{3}}{3} = \frac{t^{3}}{6}$ 

3.

$$3 * \sin t = \sin t * 3 = \int_0^t (\sin x)(3) \, dx$$
  
=  $-3 \cos x |_{x=0}^{x=t}$   
=  $-3(\cos t - \cos 0)$   
=  $-3 \cos t + 3$ 

5. From the Convolution table we get

$$\sin 2t * e^{3t} = \frac{1}{3^2 + 2^2} (2e^{3t} - 2\cos 2t - 3\sin 2t)$$
$$= \frac{1}{13} (2e^{3t} - 2\cos 2t - 3\sin 2t).$$

7. From the Convolution table we get

$$t^{2} * e^{-6t} = \frac{2}{(-6)^{3}} (e^{-6t} - (-6 - 6t + (36t^{2})/2))$$
$$= \frac{1}{108} (18t^{2} - 6t - 6 + e^{-6t}).$$

9. From the Convolution table we get

$$e^{2t} * e^{-4t} = \frac{e^{2t} - e^{-4t}}{2 - (-4)}$$
$$\frac{1}{6}(e^{2t} - e^{-4t}).$$

11.

56

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{at} * \sin bt\right\}(s) = \frac{1}{s-a} \frac{b}{s^2+b^2}$$
$$= \frac{1}{s^2+b^2} \left(\frac{b}{s-a} - \frac{bs+ba}{s^2+b^2}\right)$$
$$= \frac{1}{s^2+b^2} \left(b\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{at}\right\} - \left(b\mathcal{L}\left\{\cos bt\right\} + a\mathcal{L}\left\{\sin bt\right\}\right)\right)$$

Thus

$$e^{at} * \sin bt = \frac{1}{a^2 + b^2} (be^{at} - b\cos bt - a\sin bt).$$

**13.** First assume  $a \neq b$ . Then

$$\mathcal{L}\{\sin at * \sin bt\} = \frac{a}{s^2 + a^2} \frac{b}{s^2 + b^2} \\ = \frac{1}{b^2 - a^2} \left(\frac{ab}{s^2 + a^2} - \frac{ab}{s^2 + b^2}\right)$$

From this it follows that

$$\sin at * \sin bt = \frac{1}{b^2 - a^2} (b\sin at - a\sin bt).$$

Now assume a = b. Then

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{\sin at * \sin at\right\} = \frac{a^2}{(s^2 + a^2)^2}$$

By Table 2.5 in Section 2.5 we get

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{\sin at * \sin at\right\} = \frac{1}{2a}(\sin at - at\cos at).$$

**15.** First assume  $a \neq b$ . Then

$$\mathcal{L} \{\cos at * \cos bt\} = \frac{s}{s^2 + a^2} \frac{s}{s^2 + b^2} \\ = \frac{1}{b^2 - a^2} \left( \frac{-a^2}{s^2 + a^2} + \frac{b^2}{s^2 + b^2} \right)$$

From this it follows that

$$\cos at * \cos bt = \frac{1}{b^2 - a^2}(-a\sin at + b\sin bt).$$

Now assume a = b. Then

$$\mathcal{L} \{\cos at * \cos at\} = \frac{s^2}{(s^2 + a^2)^2} \\ = \frac{1}{s^2 + a^2} - \frac{a^2}{(s^2 + a^2)^2}.$$

By Table 2.5 we get

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{\cos at \ast \cos at\right\} = \frac{1}{a}\sin at - \frac{1}{2a}(\sin at - at\cos at) = \frac{1}{2a}(\sin at + at\cos at).$$

**17.** 
$$f(t) = t^2 * \sin 2t$$
 so  $F(s) = \frac{2}{s^3} \frac{2}{s^2 + 4} = \frac{4}{s^3(s^2 + 4)}.$ 

**19.** 
$$f(t) = t^3 * e^{-3t}$$
 so  $F(s) = \frac{6}{s^4} \frac{1}{s+3} = \frac{6}{s^4(s+3)}$   
**21.**  $f(t) = \sin 2t * \sin 2t$  so  $F(s) \frac{2}{s^2+2^2} \frac{2}{s^2+2^2} = \frac{4}{(s^2+4)^2}$ 

23.

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1}{s^2 - 6s + 5} \right\} = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1}{(s - 1)(s - 5)} \right\}$$

$$= \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1}{s - 1} \right\} * \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1}{s - 5} \right\}$$

$$= e^t * e^{5t}$$

$$= \frac{e^t - e^{5t}}{1 - 5}$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} (-e^t + e^{5t})$$

25.

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s}{(s^2+1)^2}\right\} = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s^2+1}\right\} * \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s}{s^2+1}\right\}$$
$$= \sin t * \cos t$$
$$= \frac{1}{2}t \sin t$$

27.

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{2}{(s-3)(s^2+4)}\right\} = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s-3}\right\} * \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{2}{s^2+4}\right\}$$
$$= e^{3t} * \sin 2t$$
$$= \frac{1}{13}(2e^{3t} - 2\cos 2t - 3\sin 2t)$$

29.

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s-a)(s-b)}\right\} = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s-a}\right\} * \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s-b}\right\}$$
$$= e^{at} * e^{bt}$$
$$= \frac{e^{at} - e^{bt}}{a-b}.$$

31.

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{G(s)}{s^2+2}\right\} = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{G(s)\right\} * \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s}{s^2+\sqrt{2}^2}\right\} \\ = g(t) * \cos(\sqrt{2})t \\ = \int_0^t g(x)\cos\sqrt{2}(t-x)\,dx$$

**33.** We apply the input integral principle twice:

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s(s^2+1)}\right\} = \int_0^t \sin x \, dx$$
  
=  $-\cos x \Big|_0^t$   
=  $-\cos t + 1$ 

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s^2(s^2+1)}\right\} = \int_0^t 1 - \cos x \, dx \\ = t - \sin t \, dx$$

**35.** We apply the input integral principle three times:

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s(s+3)}\right\} = \int_0^t e^{-3x} dx$$
$$= \frac{e^{-3x}}{-3}\Big|_0^t$$
$$= \frac{1}{3}(1-e^{-3t}).$$

58

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s^2(s+3)}\right\} = \frac{1}{3}\int_0^t 1 - e^{-3x} dx$$
$$= \frac{1}{3}\left(t - \frac{1 - e^{-3t}}{3}\right)$$
$$= \frac{1}{9}(3t - 1 + e^{-3t}).$$
$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s^3(s+3)}\right\} = \frac{1}{9}\int_0^t 3x - 1 + e^{-3x} dx$$
$$= \frac{1}{9}\left(3\frac{t^2}{2} - t - \frac{e^{-3t} - 1}{3}\right)$$
$$= \frac{1}{54}(2 - 6t + 9t^2 - 2e^{-3t})$$

**37.** First,  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s^2+9)^2}\right\} = \frac{1}{54}(\sin 3t - 3t\cos 3t)$ . Thus  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s(s^2+9)^2}\right\} = \frac{1}{54}\int_0^t (\sin 3x - 3x\cos 3x) \, dx$  $= \frac{1}{54}\left(-\frac{\cos 3x}{3} - \left(x\sin 3x + \frac{\cos 3x}{3}\right)\right)\Big|_0^t$  $= \frac{1}{54}\left(-\frac{2\cos 3t}{3} - t\sin 3t + \frac{2}{3}\right)$  $= \frac{1}{162}(-2\cos 3t - 3t\sin 3t + 2).$ 

### Section 3.1

- 1. no, not linear.
- 3. no, third order.
- 5. no, not constant coefficient.
- 7. yes;  $(D^2 7D + 10)(y) = 0$ ,  $q(s) = s^2 7s + 10$ , homogeneous
- 9. yes;  $D^2(y) = -2 + \cos t$ ,  $q(s) = s^2$ , nonhomogeneous
- 11. (a)  $Le^t = e^t + 3e^t + 2e^t = 6e^t$ (b)  $Le^{-t} = e^{-t} + 3(-e^{-t}) + 2e^{-t} = 0$ (c)  $L\sin t = -\sin t + 3(\cos t) + 2\sin t = \sin t - 3\cos t$

- **13.** (a)  $L(-4\sin t) = 4\sin t + -4\sin t = 0$ (b)  $L(3\cos t) = 3(-\cos t) + 3\cos t = 0$ (c) L1 = 0 + 1 = 1
- **15.**  $e^t$  and  $e^{4t}$  are homogeneous solution so  $y_h = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{4t}$  are homogeneous solutions for all scalars  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ . A particular solution is  $y_p = \cos 2t$ . Thus  $y(t) = y_p(t) + y_h(t) = \cos 2t + c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{4t}$  where  $c_1, c_2$  are arbitrary constants.
- 17. From Exercise 15 we have  $y(t) = \cos 2t + c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{4t}$ . Since  $y' = -2\sin 2t + c_1 e^t + 4c_2 e^{4t}$  we have

$$1 = y(0) = 1 + c_1 + c_2$$
  
$$-3 = y'(0) = c_1 + 4c_2,$$

from which follows that  $c_1 = 1$  and  $c_2 = -1$ . Thus  $y(t) = \cos 2t + e^t - e^{4t}$ .

- **19.**  $L(e^{rt}) = a(e^{rt})'' + b(e^{rt})' + ce^{rt} = ar^2e^{rt} + bre^{rt} + ce^{rt} = (ar^2 + br + c)e^{rt}$
- **21.** Let t = a be the point  $\phi_1$  and  $\phi_2$  are tangent. Then  $\phi_1(a) = \phi_2(a)$  and  $\phi'_1(a) = \phi'_2(a)$ . By the existence and uniqueness theorem  $\phi_1 = \phi_2$ .

## SECTION 3.2

- **1.** Suppose  $c_1t + c_2t^2 = 0$ . Evaluating at t = 1 and t = 2 gives  $c_1 + c_2 = 0$  and  $2c_1 + 4c_2 = 0$ . The simultaneous solution is  $c_1 = c_2 = 0$ . It follows that  $\{t, t^2\}$  is linearly independent.
- **3.** Since  $e^{t+2} = e^t e^2$  is a multiple of  $e^t$  it follows that  $\{e^t, e^{t+2}\}$  is linearly dependent.
- 5. Since  $\ln t^2 = 2 \ln t$  and  $\ln t^5 = 5 \ln t$  they are multiples of each other and hence linearly dependent
- 7. Suppose  $c_1t + c_2(1/t) = 0$  Evaluating at t = 1 and t = 2 gives  $c_1 + c_2 = 0$  and  $2c_1 + c_2/2 = 0$ . The simultaneous solution is  $c_1 = c_2 = 0$ . It follows that  $\{t, 1/t\}$  is linearly independent.
- **9.** Suppose  $c_1 + c_2(1/t) + c_3(1/t^2) = 0$ . Evaluating at t = 1, t = 1/2, and t = 1/3 gives the same system as in the solution to Exercise 8 and hence  $c_1$ ,  $c_2$  and  $c_3$  are zero. It follows that  $\{1, 1/t, 1/t^2\}$  on  $I = (0, \infty)$  is linearly independent.
- 11. Let q(s) = s(s-1)(s+1). Then  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{1, e^t, e^{-t}\}$  which is linearly independent.

60

**13.** Let  $q(s) = (s-1)^5$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, te^t, t^2e^t, t^3e^t\}$ . Linear independence follows since  $\{t^2e^t, t^3e^t, t^4e^t\} \subset \mathcal{B}_q$ .

15.

$$w(t,t\ln t) = \det \begin{bmatrix} t & t\ln t \\ 1 & \ln t + 1 \end{bmatrix} = t\ln t + t - t\ln t = t$$

17.

$$w(t^{10}, t^{20}) = \det \begin{bmatrix} t^{10} & t^{20} \\ 10t^9 & 20t^{19} \end{bmatrix} = 20t^{29} - 10t^{29} = 10t^{29}$$

19.

$$\begin{split} & w(e^{r_1t}, e^{r_2t}, e^{r_3t}) \\ = & \det \begin{bmatrix} e^{r_1t} & e^{r_2t} & e^{r_3t} \\ r_1e^{r_1t} & r_2e^{r_2t} & r_3e^{r_3t} \\ r_1^2e^{r_1t} & r_2^2e^{r_2t} & r_3^2e^{r_3t} \end{bmatrix} \\ = & e^{(r_1+r_2+r_3)t} \det \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ r_1 & r_2 & r_3 \\ r_1^2 & r_2^2 & r_3^2 \end{bmatrix} \\ = & e^{(r_1+r_2+r_3)t}((r_2r_3^2-r_3r_2^2) - (r_1r_3^2-r_3r_1^2) + (r_1r_2^2-r_2r_1^2)) \\ = & e^{(r_1+r_2+r_3)t}(r_3-r_1)(r_3-r_2)(r_2-r_1). \end{split}$$

The last line requires a little algebra.

**21**.

$$w(1,t,t^{2},t^{3}) = \det \begin{bmatrix} 1 & t & t^{2} & t^{3} \\ 0 & 1 & 2t & 3t^{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \end{bmatrix} = 12$$

**23.** Let  $q(s) = (s-2)^2$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{2t}, te^{2t}\}$  is linearly independent. We can equation coefficients to get

We thus get  $c_2 = 1$  and then  $c_1 = -10/25 = -2/5$ .

**25.** If  $q(s) = s^3$  then  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{1, t, t^2\}$  is linearly independent. Thus we can equate coefficients to get

$$a_1 = a_2$$
  
 $3 = a_1$   
 $-a_2 = -3$ 

It follows that  $a_1 = 3$  and  $a_2 = 3$  is the solution.

**27.** Observe that  $y'_1(t) = 3t^2$  and  $y'_2(t) = \begin{cases} -3t^2 & \text{if } t < 0 \\ 3t^2 & \text{if } t \ge 0. \end{cases}$  If t < 0then  $w(y_1, y_2)(t) = \begin{pmatrix} t^3 & -t^3 \\ 3t^2 & -3t^2 \end{pmatrix} = 0$ . If  $t \ge 0$  then  $w(y_1, y_2)(t) = \begin{pmatrix} t^3 & t^3 \\ 3t^2 & 3t^2 \end{pmatrix} = 0$ . It follows that the Wronskian is zero for all  $t \in (-\infty, \infty)$ .

# SECTION 3.3

- 1. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 s 2 = (s-2)(s+1)$  so  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{2t}, e^{-t}\}$  and the general solution takes the form  $y(t) = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-t}$ ,  $c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{R}$
- **3.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 10s + 24 = (s+6)(s+4)$ so  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-6t}, e^{-4t}\}$  and the general solution takes the form  $y(t) = c_1 e^{-6t} + c_2 e^{-4t}, c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{R}$
- **5.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 8s + 16 = (s+4)^2$  so  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-4t}, te^{-4t}\}$  and the general solution takes the form  $y(t) = c_1 e^{-4t} + c_2 t e^{-4t}, c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{R}$
- 7. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 2s + 5 = (s+1)^2 + 4$  so  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-t}\cos 2t, e^{-t}\sin 2t\}$  and the general solution takes the form  $y(t) = c_1e^{-t}\cos 2t + c_2e^{-t}\sin 2t, c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{R}$
- **9.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 13s + 36 = (s+9)(s+4)$ so  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-9t}, e^{-4t}\}$  and the general solution takes the form  $y(t) = c_1 e^{-9t} + c_2 e^{-4t}, c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{R}$
- 11. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 10s + 25 = (s+5)^2$  so  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-5t}, te^{-5t}\}$  and the general solution takes the form  $y(t) = c_1 e^{-5t} + c_2 te^{-5t}, c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{R}$
- 13. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 1 = (s-1)(s+1)$  so  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, e^{-t}\}$  and the general solution takes the form  $y(t) = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-t}$ . The initial conditions imply that  $c_1 + c_2 = 0$  and  $c_1 - c_2 = 1$ . Solving gives  $c_1 = 1/2$  and  $c_2 = -1/2$ . Thus  $y = \frac{e^t - e^{-t}}{2}$
- **15.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 10s + 25 = (s-5)^2$  so  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{5t}, te^{5t}\}$  and the general solution takes the form  $y(t) = c_1e^{5t} + c_2te^{5t}$ . The initial conditions imply that  $c_1 = 0$  and  $5c_1 + c_2 = 1$ . Solving gives  $c_1 = 0$  and  $c_2 = 1$ . Thus  $y = te^{5t}$

**17.** Let 
$$q(s) = (s-3)(s+7) = s^2 + 4s - 21$$
. Then  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{3t}, e^{-7t}\}$   
 $w(e^{3t}, e^{-7t}) = \det \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} & e^{-7t} \\ 3e^{3t} & -7e^{-7t} \end{bmatrix} = -10e^{-4t}$ . So  $K = -10$ .

**19.** Let 
$$q(s) = (s-3)^2 = s^2 - 6s + 9$$
. Then  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{3t}, te^{3t}\}$ .  $w(e^{3t}, te^{3t}) = det \begin{bmatrix} e^{3t} & te^{3t} \\ 3e^{3t} & (1+3t)e^{3t} \end{bmatrix} = (1+3t)e^{6t} - 3te^{6t} = e^{6t}$ . So  $K = 1$ .

**21.** Let  $q(s) = (s-1)^2 + 2^2 = s^2 - 2s + 5$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t \cos 2t, e^t \sin 2t\}.$ 

$$w(e^{t}\cos 2t, e^{t}\sin 2t) = \det \begin{bmatrix} e^{t}\cos 2t & e^{t}\sin 2t \\ e^{t}(\cos 2t - 2\sin 2t) & e^{t}(\sin 2t + 2\cos 2t) \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= e^{2t}(\sin 2t\cos 2t + 2\cos^{2} 2t)$$
$$-e^{2t}(\cos 2t\sin 2t - 2\sin^{2} 2t)$$
$$= 2e^{2t}.$$

So K = 2.

# SECTION 3.4

- **1.** q(s)v(s) = (s+1)(s-2)(s-3) so  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{e^{-t}, e^{2t}, e^{3t}\}$  while  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-t}, e^{2t}\}$ . Since  $e^{3t}$  is the only function in the first set but not in the second  $y_p(t) = a_1 e^{3t}$ .
- **3.**  $q(s)v(s) = (s-2)^2(s-3)$  so  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{e^{2t}, te^{2t}, e^{3t}\}$  while  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{2t}, e^{3t}\}$ . Since  $te^{2t}$  is the only function in the first set but not in the second  $y_p(t) = a_1 te^{2t}$ .
- **5.**  $q(s)v(s) = (s-5)^2(s^2+25)$  so  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{e^{5t}, te^{5t}, \cos 5t, \sin 5t\}$  while  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{5t}, te^{5t}\}$ . Since  $\cos 5t$  and  $\sin 5t$  are the only functions in the first set that are not in the second  $y_p(t) = a_1 \cos 5t + a_2 \sin 5t$ .
- 7.  $q(s)v(s) = (s^2 + 4)^2$  so  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{\cos 2t, \sin 2t, t \cos 2t, t \sin 2t\}$  while  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{\cos 2t, \sin 2t\}$ . Since  $t \cos 2t$  and  $t \sin 2t$  are the only functions in the first set that are not in the second  $y_p(t) = a_1 t \cos 2t + a_2 t \sin 2t$ .
- **9.**  $q(s)v(s) = (s^2 + 4s + 5)(s 1)^2$  so  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{e^t, te^t, e^{-2t}\cos t, e^{-2t}\sin t\}$ while  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, te^t\}$ . Since  $e^{-2t}\cos t$  and  $e^{-2t}\sin t$  are the only functions in the first set that are not in the second  $y_p(t) = a_1 e^{-2t}\cos t + a_2 e^{-2t}\sin t$ .
- 11. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 3s 10 = (s 5)(s + 2)$ . Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{7e^{-2t}\right\} = 7/(s + 2)$ , we set v(s) = s + 2. Then  $q(s)v(s) = (s - 5)(s + 2)^2$ . Since  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \left\{e^{5t}, e^{-2t}, te^{-2t}\right\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q = \left\{e^{5t}, e^{-2t}\right\}$  we have  $y_p = a_1te^{-2t}$ , a test function. Substituting  $y_p$  into the differential

equation gives  $-a_1e^{-2t} = 7e^{-t}$ . It follows that  $a_1 = -1$ . The general solution is  $y = -te^{-2t} + c_1e^{-2t} + c_2e^{5t}$ .

- 13. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 2s + 1 = (s+1)^2$ . Since  $\mathcal{L} \{e^{-t}\} = 1/(s+1)$ , we set v(s) = s+1. Then  $q(s)v(s) = (s+1)^3$ . Since  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{e^{-t}, te^{-t}, t^2e^{-t}\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-t}, te^{-t}\}$  we have  $y_p = a_1t^2e^{-t}$ , a test function. Substituting  $y_p$  into the differential equation gives  $2a_1e^{-t} = e^{-t}$ . It follows that  $a_1 = 1/2$ . The general solution is  $y = \frac{1}{2}t^2e^{-t}+c_1e^{-t}+c_2te^{-t}$ .
- 15. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 4s + 5 = (s+2)^2 + 1$ , an irreducible quadratic. Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{-3t}\right\} = 1/(s+3)$ , we set v(s) = s+3. Then  $q(s)v(s) = ((s+2)^2 + 1)(s+3)$ . Since  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \left\{e^{-2t}\cos t, e^{-2t}\sin t, e^{-3t}\right\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q = \left\{e^{-2t}\cos t, e^{-2t}\sin t\right\}$  we have  $y_p = a_1e^{-3t}$ , a test function. Substituting  $y_p$  into the differential equation gives  $2a_1e^{-3t} = e^{-3t}$ . It follows that  $a_1 = 1/2$ . The general solution is  $y = \frac{1}{2}e^{-3t} + c_1e^{-2t}\cos t + c_2e^{-2t}\sin t$ .
- 17. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 1 = (s 1)(s + 1)$ . Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{t^2\right\} = 2/s^3$ , we set  $v(s) = s^3$ . Then  $q(s)v(s) = (s 1)(s + 1)s^3$ . Since  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \left\{e^t, e^{-t}, 1, t, t^2\right\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q = \left\{e^t, e^{-t}\right\}$  we have  $y_p = a_1 + a_2t + a_3t^2$ , a test function. Substituting  $y_p$  into the differential equation gives  $2a_3 a_1 a_2t a_3t^2 = t^2$ . Using linear independence we equate the coefficients to get

It follows that  $a_3 = -1$ ,  $a_2 = 0$ , and  $a_1 = -2$ . The general solution is  $y = -t^2 - 2 + c_1e^t + c_2e^{-t}$ .

- **19.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 4s + 4 = (s-2)^2$ . Since  $\mathcal{L} \{e^{2t}\} = 1/(s-2)$ , we set v(s) = s-2. Then  $q(s)v(s) = (s-2)^3$ . Since  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{e^{2t}, te^{2t}, t^2e^{2t}\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{2t}, te^{2t}\}$  we have  $y_p = a_1t^2e^{2t}$ , a test function. Substituting  $y_p$  into the differential equation gives  $2a_1e^{2t} = e^{2t}$ . It follows that  $a_1 = 1/2$ . The general solution is  $y = \frac{1}{2}t^2e^{2t}+c_1e^{2t}+c_2te^{2t}$
- **21.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 6s + 9 = (s+3)^2$ . Since  $\mathcal{L}\{25te^{2t}\} = 25/(s-2)^2$ , we set  $v(s) = (s-2)^2$ . Then  $q(s)v(s) = (s+3)^2(s-2)^2$ . Since  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{e^{-3t}, te^{-3t}, e^{2t}, te^{2t}\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-3t}, te^{-3t}\}$  we have  $y_p = a_1e^{2t} + a_2te^{2t}$ , a test function. Substituting  $y_p$  into the differential equation gives  $(25a_1 + 10a_2)e^{2t} + 25a_2te^{2t} = 25te^{2t}$ . Linear independence implies  $25a_1 + 10a_2 = 0$  and  $25a_2 = 25$ . We get  $a_2 = 1$  and  $a_1 = -2/5$  The general solution is  $y = te^{2t} \frac{2}{5}e^{2t} + c_1e^{-3t} + c_2te^{-3t}$
- **23.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 6s + 13 = (s+3)^2 + 4$ , an irreducible quadratic. Since  $\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{-3t}\cos 2t\right\} = (s+3)/((s+3)^2 + 1)^2$

4), we set  $v(s) = (s+3)^2 + 4$ . Then  $q(s)v(s) = ((s+3)^2 + 4)^2$ . Since  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{e^{-3t}\cos 2t, e^{-3t}\sin 2t, te^{-3t}\cos 2t, te^{-3t}\sin 2t\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-3t}\cos 2t, e^{-3t}\sin 2t\}$  we have  $y_p = a_1te^{-3t}\cos 2t + a_2te^{-3t}\sin 2t$ , a test function. Substituting  $y_p$  into the differential equation gives (after a long calculation)  $-4a_1e^{-3t}\sin 2t + 4a_2e^{-3t}\cos 2t = e^{-3t}\cos 2t$ . It follows that  $-4a_1 = 0$  and  $4a_2 = 1$ . Thus  $a_1 = 0$  and  $a_2 = 1/4$ . The general solution is  $y = \frac{1}{4}te^{-3t}\sin(2t) + c_1e^{-3t}\cos(2t) + c_2e^{-3t}\sin(2t)$ .

**25.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 - 5s - 6 = (s - 6)(s + 1)$ . Since  $\mathcal{L} \{e^{3t}\} = 1/(s - 3)$ , we set v(s) = s - 3. Then q(s)v(s) = (s - 6)(s + 1)(s - 3). Since  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{e^{6t}, e^{-t}, e^{3t}\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{6t}, e^{-t}\}$  we have  $y_p = a_1e^{3t}$ , a test function. Substituting  $y_p$  into the differential equation gives  $-12a_1e^{3t} = e^{3t}$ . It follows that  $a_1 = -1/12$ . The general solution is  $y = \frac{-1}{12}e^{3t} + c_1e^{6t} + c_2e^{-t}$ . Since  $y' = \frac{-1}{4}e^{3t} + 6c_1e^{6t} - c_2e^{-t}$  the initial condition imply

$$\frac{-1}{12} + c_1 + c_2 = 2$$
  
$$\frac{-1}{4} + 6c_1 - c_2 = 1$$

It is easy to calculate that  $c_1 = 10/21$  and  $c_2 = 135/84$ . Thus  $y = \frac{-1}{12}e^{3t} + \frac{10}{21}e^{6t} + \frac{135}{84}e^{-t}$ .

**27.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 1$ . Since  $\mathcal{L} \{10e^{2t}\} = 10/(s-2)$ , we set v(s) = s-2. Then  $q(s)v(s) = (s^2+1)(s-2)$ . Since  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{\cos t, \sin t, e^{2t}\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{\cos t, \sin t\}$  we have  $y_p = a_1e^{2t}$ , a test function. Substituting  $y_p$  into the differential equation gives  $5a_1e^{2t} = 10e^{2t}$  and hence  $a_1 = 2$ . The general solution is  $y = 2e^{2t} + c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t$ . Since  $y' = 4e^{2t} - c_1 \sin t + c_2 \cos t$  the initial conditions imply

and so  $c_1 = -2$  and  $c_2 = -4$ . Thus  $y = 2e^{2t} - 2\cos t - 4\sin t$ .

# SECTION 3.5

1. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 - 4 = (s - 2)(s + 2)$  and  $\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{-6t}\right\} = 1/(s + 6)$ . Thus

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{y\right\} = \frac{1}{(s-2)(s+2)(s+6)} = \frac{\frac{1}{32}}{s+6} + \frac{p(s)}{(s-2)(s+2)}$$

A particular solution is  $y_p = \frac{1}{32}e^{-6t}$  and the general solution is  $y = \frac{1}{32}e^{-6t} + c_1e^{2t} + c_2e^{-2t}$ 

**3.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 5s + 6 = (s+2)(s+3)$  and  $\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{-2t}\right\} = 1/(s+2)$ . Thus

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{y\right\} = \frac{1}{(s+2)^2(s+3)} = \frac{1}{(s+2)^2} + \frac{p(s)}{(s+2)(s+3)}$$

A particular solution is  $y_p = te^{-2t}$  and the general solution is  $y = te^{-2t} + c_1e^{-2t} + c_2e^{-3t}$ 

5. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 2s - 8 = (s-2)(s+4)$  and  $\mathcal{L}\left\{6e^{-4t}\right\} = 6/(s+4)$ . Thus

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{y\right\} = \frac{6}{(s-2)(s+4)^2} = \frac{-1}{(s+4)^2} + \frac{p(s)}{(s-2)(s+4)}$$

A particular solution is  $y_p = -te^{-4t}$  and the general solution is  $y = -te^{-4t} + c_1e^{2t} + c_2e^{-4t}$ 

7. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 6s + 9 = (s+3)^2$  and  $\mathcal{L}\left\{25e^{2t}\right\} = 25/((s-2)^2)$ . Thus

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{y\right\} = \frac{25}{(s-2)^2(s+3)^2} = \frac{1}{(s-2)^2} - \frac{2}{5}\frac{1}{s-2} + \frac{p(s)}{(s+3)^2}$$

A particular solution is  $y_p = te^{2t} - \frac{2}{5}e^{2t}$  and the general solution is  $y = te^{2t} - \frac{2}{5}e^{2t} + c_1e^{-3t} + c_2te^{-3t}$ 

9. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 - 8s + 25 = (s-4)^2 + 9$  and  $\mathcal{L}\left\{36te^{4t}\sin 3t\right\} = 216(s-4)/((s-4)^2+9)^2$ . Thus

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{y\right\} = \frac{216(s-4)}{((s-4)^2+9)^3}.$$

This is a partial fraction. Table 2.5 gives  $y = -3t^2e^{4t}\cos 3t + te^{4t}\sin 3t$ . A particular solution is  $y_p = -3t^2e^{4t}\cos 3t + te^{4t}\sin 3t$  and the general solution is  $y = -3t^2e^{4t}\cos 3t + te^{4t}\sin 3t + c_1e^{4t}\cos 3t + c_2e^{4t}\sin 3t$ 

11. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 2s + 1 = (s+1)^2$  and  $\mathcal{L} \{\cos t\} = s/(s^2+1)$ . Thus

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{y\right\} = \frac{s}{(s+1)^2(s^2+1)} = \frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{s^2+1} + \frac{p(s)}{(s+1)^2}.$$

A particular solution is  $y_p = \frac{1}{2}\sin t$  and the general solution is  $y = \frac{1}{2}\sin t + c_1e^{-t} + c_2te^{-t}$ 

66

### SECTION 3.6

- 1. The force is 16 lbs. A length of 6 inches is 1/2 ft. The spring constant is k = 16/(1/2) = 32 lbs/ft.
- **3.** The force exerted by the mass is  $40 \cdot 9.8 = 392$  N. Thus k = 392/.8 = 490 N/m.
- 5. The force is 4 lbs and the velocity is 1/2 ft per second. So  $\mu = Force/velocity = \frac{4}{1/2} = 8$  lbs s/ft.
- 7. Let x be the force. Then 100 = x/4 so x = 400 lbs.
- **9.** The mass is m = 6. The spring constant is given by k = 2/.1 = 20. The damping constant is  $\mu = 0$ . Since no external force is mentioned we may assume it is zero. The initial conditions are y(0) = .1 m and y'(0) = 0. The following equation

$$6y'' + 20y = 0, \qquad y(0) = .1, \quad y'(0) = 0$$

represents the model for the motion of the body. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = 6s^2 + 20 = 6(s^2 + \sqrt{10/3}^2)$ . Thus  $y = c_1 \cos \sqrt{10/3}t + c_2 \sin \sqrt{10/3}t$ . The initial conditions imply  $c_1 = 1/10$  and  $c_2 = 0$ . Thus

$$y = \frac{1}{10} \cos \sqrt{10/3} t.$$

The motion is undamped free or simple harmonic motion. Since y is written in the form  $y = A \cos \omega t + \phi$  we can read off the amplitude, frequency, and phase shift; they are A = 1/10,  $\beta = \sqrt{10/3}$ , and  $\phi = 0$ .

11. The mass is m = 16/32 = 1/2 slugs. The spring constant k is given by k = 16/(6/12) = 32. The damping constant is given by  $\mu = 4/2 =$ 2. Since no external force is mentioned we may assume it is zero. The initial conditions are y(0) = 1 and y'(0) = 1. The following equation  $\frac{1}{2}y'' + 2y' + 32y = 0$ , y(0) = 1, y'(0) = 1 models the motion of the body. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = \frac{1}{2}s^2 + 2s + 32 = \frac{1}{2}(s^2 + 4s + 64) =$  $\frac{1}{2}((s+2)^2 + \sqrt{60}^2)$ . Thus

$$y = c_1 e^{-2t} \cos \sqrt{60t} + c_2 e^{-2t} \sin \sqrt{60t}.$$

The initial conditions imply  $c_1 = 1$  and  $c_2 = 3/\sqrt{60}$ . Thus

$$y = e^{-2t} \cos \sqrt{60}t + \frac{3}{\sqrt{60}}e^{-2t} \sin \sqrt{60}t.$$

The discriminant of the characteristic equation is  $D = 2^2 - 4 \cdot (1/2) \cdot 32 = -60 < 0$  so the motion is underdamped free motion. Let  $A = \sqrt{1 + \left(\frac{3}{\sqrt{60}}\right)^2} = \sqrt{23/20}$ . If  $\tan \phi = 3/\sqrt{60} = \sqrt{60}/20$  then  $\phi \approx .3695$ . We can write  $y = \sqrt{\frac{23}{20}}e^{-2t}\cos(\sqrt{60}t + \phi)$ .

- 13. The mass is m = 2/32 = 1/16 slug. The spring constant k is given by k = 2/(4/12) = 6 and the damping constant is  $\mu = 0$ . The initial conditions are y(0) = 0 and y'(0) = 8/12 = 2/3. The equation  $\frac{1}{16}y'' + 6y = 0$  or equivalently y'' + 96y = 0 with initial conditions y(0) = 0, y'(0) = 2/3 models the motion of the body. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 96$  so  $y = c_1 \cos \sqrt{96t} + c_2 \sin \sqrt{96t}$ . The initial conditions imply  $c_1 = 0$  and  $c_2 = \frac{\sqrt{6}}{36}$ . Thus  $y = \frac{\sqrt{6}}{36} \sin \sqrt{96t} = \frac{\sqrt{6}}{36} \cos \left(\sqrt{96t} \frac{\pi}{2}\right)$ . The motion is undamped free or simple harmonic motion so the mass crosses equilibrium.
- **15.** By the quadratic formula the roots of  $q(s) = ms^2 + \mu s + k$  are

$$s = \frac{-\mu \pm \sqrt{\mu^2 - 4mk}}{2m} = \frac{-\mu}{2m} \pm \sqrt{\left(\frac{\mu}{2m}\right)^2 - \frac{k}{m}}$$

If the discriminant  $D = \mu^2 - 4mk$  is negative then the roots are complex and the real part is  $\frac{-\mu}{2m}$  which is negative. If the discriminant is zero then  $\frac{-\mu}{2m}$  is a negative double root. If the discriminant is positive then both roots are real and distinct. It is enough to show that the larger of the two,  $r = \frac{-\mu}{2m} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{\mu}{2m}\right)^2 - \frac{k}{m}}$  is negative. Let  $p = \frac{\mu}{2m} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{\mu}{2m}\right)^2 - \frac{k}{m}}$  and observe that it is positive. Further,

$$rp = \left(\frac{-\mu}{2m} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{\mu}{2m}\right)^2 - \frac{k}{m}}\right) \left(\frac{\mu}{2m} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{\mu}{2m}\right)^2 - \frac{k}{m}}\right)$$
$$= -\frac{\mu^2}{4m^2} + \frac{\mu^2}{4m^2} - \frac{k}{m}$$
$$= -\frac{k}{m} < 0$$

Since p > 0 it follows the r < 0.

It follows that a solution to  $my'' + \mu y' + ky = 0$  is of the following form

- 1.  $y = c_1 e^{r_1 t} + c_2 e^{r_2 t}$  where  $r_1$  and  $r_2$  are negative.
- 2.  $y = (c_1 + c_2 t)e^{rt}$  where r is negative
- 3.  $y = c_1 e^{\alpha t} \cos \beta t + c_2 e^{\alpha t} \sin \beta t$  where  $\alpha$  is negative

In each case  $\lim_{t\to\infty} y(t) = 0$ .

# Section 4.1

- 1. yes;  $(\mathbf{D}^3 3\mathbf{D})y = e^t$ , order 3,  $q(s) = s^3 3s$ , nonhomogeneous
- **3.** no, because of the presence of  $y^4$
- **5.** (a)  $L(e^{2t}) = 8e^{2t} 4(2e^{2t}) = 0$ (b)  $L(3^{-2t} = -8e^{-2t} - 4(-2e^{-2t}) = 0$ (c) L(2) = 0 - 4(0) = 0
- 7. (a)  $Le^{-t} = e^{-t} + 5e^{-t} + 4e^{-t} = 10e^{-t}$ (b)  $L\cos t = \cos t + 5(-\cos t) + 4\cos t = 0$ 
  - (c)  $L\sin 2t = 16\sin 2t + 5(-4\sin 2t) + 4\sin 2t = 0$
- **9.**  $e^{2t}$ ,  $e^{-2t}$ , and 1 are homogeneous solution so  $y_h = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t} + c_3$  are homogeneous solutions for all scalars  $c_1$ ,  $c_2$ , and  $c_3$ . A particular solution is  $y_p = te^{2t}$ . Thus  $y(t) = y_p(t) + y_h(t) = te^{2t} + c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{-2t} + c_3$  where  $c_1$ ,  $c_2$ , and  $c_3$  are arbitrary constants
- 11. From Exercise 9 we have  $y(t) = y_p(t) + y_h(t) = te^{2t} + c_1e^{2t} + c_2e^{-2t} + c_3$ . Since

$$y = te^{2t} + c_1e^{2t} + c_2e^{-2t} + c_3$$
  

$$y' = (1+2t)e^{2t} + 2c_1e^{2t} - 2c_2e^{-2t}$$
  

$$y'' = (4+4t)e^{2t} + 4c_1e^{2t} + 4c_2e^{-2t}$$

we have

$$2 = y(0) = c_1 + c_2 + c_3$$
  
-1 = y'(0) = 1 + 2c\_1 - 2c\_2  
16 = y''(0) = 4 + 4c\_1 + 4c\_2,

from which follows that  $c_1 = 1$ ,  $c_2 = 2$ , and  $c_3 = -1$ . Thus  $y(t) = te^{2t} + e^{2t} + 2e^{-2t} - 1$ 

#### SECTION 4.2

- 1. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^3 1 = (s 1)(s^2 + s + 1) = (s 1)((s + 1/2)^2 + 3/4)$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \left\{ e^t, e^{-\frac{1}{2}t} \cos \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}t, e^{-\frac{1}{2}t} \sin \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}t \right\}$ . It follows that  $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^{-\frac{1}{2}t} \cos \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}t + c_3 e^{-\frac{1}{2}t} \sin \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}t$
- **3.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^4 1 = (s^2 1)(s^2 + 1) = (s 1)(s + 1)(s^2 + 1)$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, e^{-t}, \cos t, \sin t\}$ . It follows that  $y(t) = c_1e^t + c_2e^{-t} + c_3\sin t + c_4\cos t$
- **5.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^4 5s^2 + 4 = (s^2 1)(s^2 4) = (s 1)(s + 1)(s 2)(s + 2)$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, e^{-t}, e^{2t}, e^{-2t}\}$ . It follows that  $y(t) = c_1e^t + c_2e^{-t} + c_3e^{2t} + c_4e^{-2t}$
- 7. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = (s+2)(s^2+25)$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-2t}, \cos 5t, \sin 5t\}$ . It follows that  $y(t) = c_1 e^{-2t} + c_2 \cos 5t + c_3 \sin 5t$ .
- **9.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = (s+3)(s-1)(s+3)^2 = (s-1)(s+3)^3$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, e^{-3t}, te^{-3t}, t^2e^{-3t}\}$ . It follows that  $y(t) = c_1e^t + c_2e^{-3t} + c_3te^{-3t} + c_4t^2e^{-3t}$ .
- **11.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^4 1 = (s^2 1)(s^2 + 1) = (s 1)(s + 1)(s^2 + 1)$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, e^{-t}, \cos t, \sin t\}$ . It follows that  $y(t) = c_1e^t + c_2e^{-t} + c_3\cos t + c_4\sin t$ . Since
  - $y(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-t} + c_3 \cos t + c_4 \sin t$   $y'(t) = c_1 e^t - c_2 e^{-t} - c_3 \sin t + c_4 \cos t$   $y''(t) = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-t} - c_3 \cos t - c_4 \sin t$  $y'''(t) = c_1 e^t - c_2 e^{-t} + c_3 \sin t - c_4 \cos t$

we have

$$-1 = y(0) = c_1 + c_2 + c_3$$
  

$$6 = y'(0) = c_1 - c_2 + c_4$$
  

$$-3 = y''(0) = c_1 + c_2 - c_3$$
  

$$2 = y'''(0) = c_1 - c_2 - c_4$$

from which we get  $c_1 = 1$ ,  $c_2 = -3$ ,  $c_3 = 1$ , and  $c_4 = 2$ . Hence  $y = e^t - 3e^{-t} + \cos t + 2\sin t$ 

### SECTION 4.3

- **1.** Since  $q(s) = s^3 s = s(s-1)(s+1)$  we have  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{1, e^t, e^{-t}\}$  and since  $q(s)v(s) = s(s-1)(s+1)^2$  we have  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{1, e^t, e^{-t}, te^{-t}\}$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} \setminus \mathcal{B}_q = \{te^{-t}\}$  and  $y = cte^{-t}$  is the test function.
- **3.** q(s) = s(s-1)(s+1) we have  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{1, e^t, e^{-t}\}$  and since q(s)v(s) = s(s-1)(s+1)(s-2) we have  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{1, e^t, e^{-t}, e^{2t}\}$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} \setminus \mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{2t}\}$  and  $y = ce^{2t}$  is the test function.
- **5.** We have  $q(s) = s^3 s = s(s-1)(s+1)$  and  $\mathcal{L}\left\{e^t\right\} = \frac{1}{s-1}$ . Let v(s) = s 1. Then  $q(s)v(s) = s(s-1)^2(s+1)$ ,  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{1, e^t, e^{-t}\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \{1, e^t, te^t, e^{-t}\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} \setminus \mathcal{B}_q = \{te^t\}$ . It follows that  $y = cte^t$  is the test function. Since

$$y = cte^{t}$$
  

$$y' = c(1+t)e^{t}$$
  

$$y'' = c(2+t)e^{t}$$
  

$$y''' = c(3+t)e^{t}$$

we have  $c(3+t)e^t - c(1+t)e^t = e^t$ . Simplifying we get  $2ce^t = e^t$  which implies c = 1/2. It follows that  $y = \frac{1}{2}te^t + c_1e^{-t} + c_2e^t + c_3$ 

7. We have  $q(s) = s^4 - 5s^2 + 4 = (s^2 - 1)(s^2 - 4) = (s - 1)(s + 1)(s - 2)(s + 2))$ and  $\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{2t}\right\} = \frac{1}{s-2}$ . Let v(s) = s - 2. Then  $q(s)v(s) = (s - 1)(s + 1)(s - 2)^2(s + 2)$ ,  $\mathcal{B}_q = \left\{e^t, e^{-t}, e^{2t}, e^{-2t}\right\}$  and  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} = \left\{e^t, e^{-t}, e^{2t}, te^{2t}, e^{-2t}\right\}$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_{qv} \setminus \mathcal{B}_q = \left\{te^{2t}\right\}$ . It follows that  $y = cte^{2t}$  is the test function and

$$y = cte^{2t}$$
  

$$y' = c(1+2t)e^{2t}$$
  

$$y'' = c(4+4t)e^{2t}$$
  

$$y''' = c(12+8t)e^{2t}$$
  

$$y^{(4)} = c(32+16t)e^{2t}.$$

Substituting into the differential equation and simplifying gives  $12ce^{2t} = e^{2t}$ . We thus get c = 1/12. It follows that  $y = \frac{1}{12}te^{2t} + c_1e^t + c_2e^{-t} + c_3e^{2t} + c_4e^{-2t}$ 

**9.** We have  $q(s) = s^3 - s = s(s-1)(s+1)$  and  $\mathcal{L}\left\{e^t\right\} = \frac{1}{s-1}$ . Thus  $Y(s) = \frac{1}{s(s+1)(s-1)^2}$ . One iteration of the partial fraction decomposition algorithm gives

Incomplete $(s-1)$ -chain	
$\frac{1}{s(s+1)(s-1)^2} \\ \frac{p(s)}{s(s+1)(s-1)}$	$\frac{1/2}{(s-1)^2}$

It follows that  $y_p = \frac{1}{2}\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s-1)^2}\right\} = \frac{1}{2}te^t$  and the general solution is  $y = \frac{1}{2}te^t + c_1e^{-t} + c_2e^t + c_3$ 

**11.** We have  $q(s) = s(s^2 + 4)$  and  $\mathcal{L}\{t\} = \frac{1}{s^2}$ . Thus  $Y(s) = \frac{1}{s^3(s^2+4)}$ . The partial fraction decomposition algorithm gives

Incomplete <i>s</i> -chain	
$ \frac{\frac{1}{s^3(s^2+4)}}{\frac{-s/4}{s^2(s^2+4)}} \\ \frac{\frac{-1/4}{s(s^2+4)}}{\frac{-1}{s(s^2+4)}} $	$\frac{1/4}{s^3}$

It follows that  $y_p = \frac{t^2}{8}$  and the general solution is  $y = \frac{t^2}{8} + c_1 + c_2 \cos 2t + c_3 \sin 2t$ .

**13.** We have  $q(s) = s^3 - s^2 + s - 1 = (s - 1)(s^2 + 1)$  and  $\mathcal{L} \{4 \cos t\} = \frac{4s}{s^2 + 1}$ . Thus  $Y(s) = \frac{4s}{(s-1)(s^2+1)^2}$ . The partial fraction decomposition algorithm gives

Incomplete $s^2 + 1$ -chain	
$ \frac{4s}{(s-1)(s^2+1)^2} \\ \frac{p(s)}{(s-1)(s^2+1)} $	$\frac{-2s+2}{(s^2+1)^2}$

It follows from Table 2.9 that  $y_p = (-t \sin t + \sin t - t \cos t)$ . But since  $\sin t$  is a homogeneous solution we can write the general solution as  $y = -t(\sin t + \cos t) + c_1 e^t + c_2 \cos t + c_2 \sin t$ .

## SECTION 4.4

1. Here  $L_1 = D - 6$  and  $L_2 = D$ . It is easy to see that L = q(D), where  $q(s) = s^2 - 6s + 8 = (s - 2)(s - 4)$ . Therefore  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  are linear combinations of  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{2t}, e^{4t}\}$ . Next we recursively extend the initial values to derivatives of order 1 to get

$$y_1(0) = 2$$
  $y_2(0) = -1$   
 $y'_1(0) = 16$   $y'_2(0) = 4$ 

If  $y = c_1 e^{2t} + c_2 e^{4t}$  then

$$c_1 + c_2 = y(0) 2c_1 + 4c_2 = y'(0)$$

For  $y_1$  we get

which gives  $c_1 = -4$  and  $c_2 = 6$ . Thus  $y_1(t) = -4e^{2t} + 6e^{4t}$ . For  $y_2$  we get

which gives  $c_1 = -4$  and  $c_2 = 3$ . Thus  $y_2(t) = -4e^{2t} + 3e^{4t}$ .

**3.** Here  $L_1 = D$  and  $L_2 = D$ . It is easy to see that L = q(D), where  $q(s) = s^2 + 4$ . Therefore  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  are linear combinations of  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{\cos 2t, \sin 2t\}$ . Next we recursively extend the initial values to derivatives of order 1 to get

$$y_1(0) = 1$$
  $y_2(0) = -1$   
 $y'_1(0) = -2$   $y'_2(0) = 2$ 

If  $y = c_1 \cos 2t + c_2 \sin 2t$  then

$$c_1 = y(0)$$
  
$$2c_2 = y'(0)$$

For  $y_1$  we get

$$\begin{array}{rcl}c_1 & = & 1\\ & 2c_2 & = & -2\end{array}$$

which gives  $c_1 = 1$  and  $c_2 = -1$ . Thus  $y_1(t) = \cos 2t - \sin 2t$ . For  $y_2$  we get

$$\begin{array}{rcl}c_1 & = & -1\\ & 2c_2 & = & 2\end{array}$$

which gives  $c_1 = -1$  and  $c_2 = 1$ . Thus and  $y_2(t) = -\cos 2t + \sin 2t$ .

5. Here  $L_1 = D + 4$  and  $L_2 = D^2 - 6D + 23$ . It is easy to see that L = q(D), where  $q(s) = (s+4)(s^2-6s+23)-90 = (s^2-1)(s-2) = (s+1)(s-1)(s-2)$ . Therefore  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  are linear combinations of  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^{-t}, e^t, e^{2t}\}$ . Next we recursively extend the initial values to derivatives of order 2 to get

$y_1(0)$			$y_2(0)$	=	2
$y_{1}'(0)$	=	20	$y'_{2}(0)$	=	2
$y_1^{\prime\prime}(0)$	=	-60	$y_{2}''(0)$	=	-34.

If  $y = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2 e^t + c_3 e^{2t}$  then

For  $y_1$  we get

which gives  $c_1 = -20$ ,  $c_2 = 40$ , and  $c_3 = -20$ . Thus  $y_1(t) = -20e^{-t} + 40e^t - 20e^{2t}$ . For  $y_2$  we get

which gives  $c_1 = -6$ ,  $c_2 = 20$ , and  $c_3 = -12$ . Thus and  $y_2(t) = -6e^{-t} + 20e^t - 12e^{2t}$ .

7. Here  $L_1 = D^2 + 2D + 6$  and  $L_2 = D^2 - 2D + 6$ . It is easy to see that L = q(D), where  $q(s) = (s^2 + 2s + 6)(s^2 - 2s + 6) - 45 = s^4 + 8s^2 - 9 = (s^2 - 1)(s^2 + 9) = (s - 1)(s + 1)(s^2 + 9)$ . Therefore  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  are linear combinations of  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{e^t, e^{-t}, \cos 3t, \sin 3t\}$ . Next we recursively extend the initial values to derivatives of order 3 to get

If  $y = c_1 e^t + c_2 e^{-t} + c_3 \cos 3t + c_4 \sin 3t$  then

$c_1$	+	$c_2$	+	$c_3$			=	y(0)
$c_1$	—	$c_2$			+	$3c_4$	=	y'(0)
$c_1$	+	$c_2$	—	$9c_3$			=	$y^{\prime\prime}(0)$
$c_1$	_	$c_2$						$y^{\prime\prime\prime}(0)$

For  $y_1$  we get

$c_1$	+	$c_2$	+	$c_3$			=	0
$c_1$	—	$c_2$			+	$3c_4$	=	0
$c_1$	+	$c_2$	—	$9c_3$			=	30
$c_1$	—	$c_2$			—	$27c_{4}$	=	-30

which gives  $c_1 = 0$ ,  $c_2 = 3$ ,  $c_3 = -3$ , and  $c_4 = 1$ . Thus  $y_1(t) = 3e^{-t} - 3\cos 3t + \sin 3t$ . For  $y_2$  we get

which gives  $c_1 = 0$ ,  $c_2 = 3$ ,  $c_3 = 3$  and  $c_4 = 3$ . Thus and  $y_2(t) = 3e^{-t} + 3\cos 3t + 3\sin 3t$ .

**9.** Here a = 2, b = 1, and c = 2 and the coupled system that describes the motion is given by

$$\begin{array}{rcl} y_1'' + 3y_1 &=& y_2 \\ y_2'' + 2y_2 &=& 2y_1 \end{array}$$

Let  $L_1 = D^2 + 3$  and  $L_2 = D^2 + 2$ . Then  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  a solutions to q(D)y = 0, where  $q(s) = (s^2+3)(s^2+2)-2 = s^4+5s^2+4 = (s^2+1)(s^2+4)$ . Thus  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  a linear combinations of  $\mathcal{B}_q = \{\cos t, \sin t, \cos 2t, \sin 2t\}$ . Next we recursively extend the initial values to derivatives of order 3 to get

If  $y = c_1 \cos t + c_2 \sin t + c_3 \cos 2t + c_4 \sin 2t$  then

For  $y_1$  we get

which gives  $c_1 = 1$ ,  $c_2 = 1$ ,  $c_3 = 2$ , and  $c_4 = 1$ . Thus  $y_1(t) = \cos t + \sin t + 2\cos 2t + \sin 2t$ . For  $y_2$  we get

$c_1$		+	$c_3$			=	0
	$c_2$			+	$2c_4$	=	0
$-c_1$		—	$4c_3$			=	6
	$-c_{2}$			_	$8c_4$	=	6

which gives  $c_1 = 2$ ,  $c_2 = 2$ ,  $c_3 = -2$  and  $c_4 = -1$ . Thus  $y_2(t) = 2\cos t + 2\sin t - 2\cos 2t - \sin 2t$ .

**11.** 1. We begin by taking the Laplace transform of each equation above to get

$$q_1(s)Y_1(s) - p_1(s) = \lambda_1 Y_2(s) q_2(s)Y_2(s) - p_2(s) = \lambda_2 Y_1(s)$$

which can be rewritten:

$$q_1(s)Y_1(s) - \lambda_1 Y_2(s) = p_1(s) q_2(s)Y_2(s) - \lambda_2 Y_1(s) = p_2(s).$$

In matrix form this becomes

$$\begin{pmatrix} q_1(s) & -\lambda_1 \\ -\lambda_2 & q_2(s) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} Y_1(s) \\ Y_2(s) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} p_1(s) \\ p_2(s) \end{pmatrix}$$

2. The inverse of the coefficient matrix is

$$\begin{pmatrix} q_1(s) & -\lambda_1 \\ -\lambda_2 & q_2(s) \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \frac{1}{q_1(s)q_2(s) - \lambda_1\lambda_2} \begin{pmatrix} q_2(s) & \lambda_1 \\ \lambda_2 & q_1(s) \end{pmatrix}$$

and therefore

$$\begin{pmatrix} Y_1(s) \\ Y_2(s) \end{pmatrix} = \frac{1}{q_1(s)q_2(s) - \lambda_1\lambda_2} \begin{pmatrix} q_2(s) & \lambda_1 \\ \lambda_2 & q_1(s) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} p_1(s) \\ p_2(s) \end{pmatrix}$$
$$= \frac{1}{q_1(s)q_2(s) - \lambda_1\lambda_2} \begin{pmatrix} p_1(s)q_2(s) + \lambda_1p_2(s) \\ p_2(s)q_1(s) + \lambda_2p_1(s) \end{pmatrix}.$$

13. We first take the Laplace transform of each equation to get

$$sY_1(s) - 2 - Y_1 = -2Y_2(s)$$
  
 $sY_2(s) - (-2) - Y_2(s) = 2Y_1(s).$ 

We associate the  $Y_1$  and  $Y_2$ . In matrix form we get

$$\begin{pmatrix} s-1 & 2\\ -2 & s-1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} Y_1(s)\\ Y_2(s) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2\\ -2 \end{pmatrix}.$$

By matrix inversion we get

$$\begin{pmatrix} Y_1(s) \\ Y_2(s) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} s-1 & 2 \\ -2 & s-1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \frac{1}{(s-1)^2 + 4} \begin{pmatrix} s-1 & -2 \\ 2 & s-1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \frac{1}{(s-1)^2 + 4} \begin{pmatrix} 2s+2 \\ -2s+6 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{2(s-1)+4}{(s-1)^2 + 2^2} \\ \frac{-2(s-1)+4}{(s-1)^2 + 2^2} \end{pmatrix}$$

We now get by Laplace inversion

$$\begin{pmatrix} y_1(t) \\ y_2(t) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2e^t \cos 2t + 2e^t \sin 2t \\ -2e^t \cos 2t + 2e^t \sin 2t \end{pmatrix}.$$

15. We first take the Laplace transform of each equation to get

$$sY_1(s) - 1 + 2Y_1 = 5Y_2(s)$$
  
$$s^2Y_2(s) - 3 - 2(sY_2(s)) + 5Y_2(s) = 2Y_1(s).$$

We associate the  $Y_1$  and  $Y_2$ . In matrix form we get

$$\begin{pmatrix} s+2 & -5\\ -2 & s^2-2s+5 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} Y_1(s)\\ Y_2(s) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1\\ 3 \end{pmatrix}.$$

By matrix inversion we get

$$\begin{pmatrix} Y_1(s) \\ Y_2(s) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} s+2 & -5 \\ -2 & s^2 - 2s + 5 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \frac{1}{s^3 + s} \begin{pmatrix} s^2 - 2s + 5 & 5 \\ 2 & s + 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \frac{1}{s(s^2 + 1)} \begin{pmatrix} s^2 - 2s + 20 \\ 3s + 8 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{20}{s} - 19\frac{s}{s^2 + 1} - 2\frac{1}{s^2 + 1} \\ \frac{8}{s} - 8\frac{s}{s^2 + 1} + 3\frac{1}{s^2 + 1} \end{pmatrix}$$

We now get by Laplace inversion

$$\begin{pmatrix} y_1(t) \\ y_2(t) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 20 - 19\cos t - 2\sin t \\ 8 - 8\cos t + 3\sin t \end{pmatrix}.$$

# SECTION 4.5

- 1. The only characteristic mode is  $e^{-5t}$ . Thus the zero-input response is  $y(t) = ce^{-5t}$ . The initial condition a = y(0) = 10 implies c = 10. Thus  $y(t) = 10e^{-5t}$ , The characteristic value is -5, to the left of the imaginary axis. Hence the system is stable.
- **3.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 4s + 3 = (s 3)(s 1)$ . The characteristic modes is  $\{e^t, e^{3t}\}$ . Thus  $y(t) = c_1e^t + c_2e^{3t}$ . The initial condition  $\boldsymbol{a} = (2, 4) = (y(0), y'(0))$  implies  $c_1 = 1$  and  $c_2 = 1$ . Thus the zero-input response is  $y(t) = e^t + e^{3t}$ . The characteristic value are 1, 3 and both lie to the right of the imaginary axis. Hence the system is unstable.
- **5.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 4s + 5 = (s+2)^2 + 1$ . The characteristic modes are  $\{e^{-2t} \cos t, e^{-2t} \sin t\}$ . Thus  $y(t) = c_1 e^{-2t} \cos t + c_2 e^{-2t} \sin t$ . The initial condition  $\boldsymbol{a} = (0, 1) = (y(0), y'(0))$  implies  $c_1 = 0$  and  $c_2 = 1$ . Thus the zero-input response is  $y(t) = e^{-2t} \sin t$ . The characteristic value are -2 + i, -2 i and both lie to the left of the imaginary axis. Hence the system is stable.
- 7. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 + 6s + 9 = (s+3)^2$ . The characteristic modes are  $\{e^{-3t}, te^{-3t}\}$ . Thus  $y(t) = c_1e^{-3t} + c_2te^{-3t}$ . The initial condition  $\boldsymbol{a} = (1, 1) = (y(0), y'(0))$  implies  $c_1 = 1$  and  $c_2 = 4$ . Thus the zero-input response is  $y(t) = e^{-3t} + 4te^{-3t}$ . The characteristic value is -3 with multiplicity 2 lies to the left of the imaginary axis. Hence the system is stable.
- **9.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 2s + 2 = (s 1)^2 + 1$ . The characteristic modes are  $\{e^t \cos t, e^t \sin t\}$ . Thus  $y(t) = c_1 e^t \cos t + c_2 e^t \sin t$ . The initial condition  $\mathbf{a} = (1, 2) = (y(0), y'(0))$  implies  $c_1 = 1$  and  $c_2 = 1$ . Thus the zero-input response is  $y(t) = e^t \cos t + e^t \sin t$ . The characteristic values are  $\{1 + i, 1 - i\}$  and lie to the right of the imaginary axis. Hence the system is unstable.
- 11. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = (s+1)(s^2+1)$ . The characteristic modes are  $\{e^{-t}, \cos t, \sin t\}$ . Thus  $y(t) = c_1e^{-t} + c_2 \cos t + c_3 \sin t$ . The initial condition  $\boldsymbol{a} = (1, -1, 1) = (y(0), y'(0), y''(0))$  implies  $c_1 = 1, c_2 = 0$ , and  $c_3 = 0$ . Thus the zero-input response is  $y(t) = e^{-t}$ . The characteristic value are -1, i, and -i. The system is then marginally stable.

- 13. The characteristic mode is  $e^{-t}$  so  $y(t) = ce^{-t}$ . For the unit impulse we have y(0) = 1 and this implies c = 1. Thus  $y(t) = e^{-t}$
- **15.** The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^2 4 = (s-2)(s+2)$  and hence the characteristic modes are  $\{e^{2t}, e^{-2t}\}$ . Hence,  $y(t) = c_1e^{2t} + c_2e^{-2t}$ . For the unit impulse we have y(0) = 0 and y'(0) = 1 and this implies  $c_1 = 1/4$  and  $c_2 = -1/4$ . Thus  $y(t) = \frac{1}{4}e^{2t} - \frac{1}{4}e^{-2t}$ .
- 17. The characteristic polynomial is  $q(s) = s^3 + s = s(s^2 + 1)$ . The characteristic modes are  $\{1, \cos 2t, \sin 2t\}$ . For the unit impulse we have y(0) = 0, y'(0) = 0, and y''(0) = 1 and this implies  $c_1 = 1$ ,  $c_2 = -1$  and  $c_3 = 0$ . Thus  $y(t) = 1 \cos(t)$ .
- **19.** Since f is bounded there is an M such that  $|f(t)| \leq M$  for all  $t \geq 0$ . We then have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| t^k e^{\alpha t} \cos \beta t * f(t) \right| &= \left| \int_0^t x^k e^{\lambda x} \cos \beta x f(t-x) \, dx \right| \\ &\leq \int_0^t x^k e^{\alpha x} \left| f(t-x) \right| \, dx \\ &\leq M \int_0^t x^k e^{\alpha x} \, dx \\ &= M(C+p(t)e^{\alpha t}), \end{aligned}$$

where C and p(t) are as in Exercise 18, which also implies that  $t^k e^{\alpha t} \cos \beta t * f$  is bounded. The argument for  $t^k e^{\alpha t} \sin \beta t * f$  is the same.

### Section 5.1

- 1. No, it is not linear because of the presence of the product y'y.
- 3. yes, nonhomogeneous, yes
- 5. yes, nonhomogeneous, no
- 7. yes, nonhomogeneous, no
- **9.** No, it is not linear because of the presence of  $\sin y$ .
- 11. yes, homogeneous, no
- **13.** 1.  $L(\frac{1}{t}) = t^2(2t^{-3}) + t(-t^{-2}) t^{-1} = (2-1-1)t^{-1} = 0$ 2.  $L(1) = t^2(0) + t(0) - 1 = -1$ 3.  $L(t) = t^2(0) + t(1) - t = 0$ 4.  $L(t^r) = t^2r(r-1)t^{r-2} + t(rt^{r-1}) - t^r = (r^2 - 1)t^r$

**15.** 
$$y'_p = C(2t - t^2)e^{-t}$$
 and  $y''_p = C(t^2 - 4t + 2)e^{-t}$ . Thus  
 $t^2y''_p + ty'_p - y_p = C(t^3 - 4t^2 + 2t)e^{-t} + C(-t^3 + 3t^2 - 2t)e^{-t} + C(-t^2)e^{-t}$   
 $= C(-2t^2)e^{-t}$ 

The equation  $C(-2t^2)e^{-t} = t^2e^{-t}$  implies  $C = \frac{-1}{2}$ .

17. If  $y = e^{-t}$  then  $y' = -e^{-t}$  and  $y'' = e^{-t}$  so that  $Ly = (t-1)e^{-t} - t(-e^{-t}) + e^{-t} = 2te^{-t}$ . Parts (1) follows. If  $y = e^t$  then  $Ly = (t-1)(e^t) - t(e^t) + (e^t) = 0$ . It follows that  $y = e^t$  is a solution to Ly = 0. If y = t then y' = 1 and y'' = 0. Thus Ly = (t-1)(0) - t(1) + t = 0. Part (2) now follows. By linearity every function of the form  $y(t) = e^{-t} + c_1e^t + c_2t$  is a solution to  $Ly = 2te^{-t}$ , where  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  are constants. If we want a solution to  $L(y) = 2te^{-t}$  with y(0) = a and y'(0) = b, then we need to solve for  $c_1$  and  $c_2$ : Since  $y(t) = e^{-t} + c_1e^t + c_2t$  we have  $y'(t) = -e^{-t} + c_1e^t + c_2$ . Hence,

$$a = y(0) = 1 + c_1$$
  
 $b = y'(0) = -1 + c_1 + c_2.$ 

These equations give  $c_1 = a - 1$  and  $c_2 = b - a + 2$ . Particular choices of a and b give the answers for Part (3).

(3)a.  $y(t) = e^{-t} - e^t + 2t$ (3)b.  $y(t) = e^{-t} + (0)e^t + (1)t = e^{-t} + t$ (3)c.  $y(t) = e^{-t} + -e^t + 3t$ (3)d.  $y(t) = e^{-t} + (a-1)e^t + (b-a+2)t$ 

**19.** Write the equation in the standard form:

$$y'' + \frac{3}{t}y' - \frac{1}{t^2}y = t^2.$$

The forcing function is continuous on  $\mathbb{R}$  while the coefficient functions,  $\frac{3}{t}$  and  $-\frac{1}{t^2}$ , are continuous except at t = 0. Thus the largest intervals of common continuity are  $(0, \infty)$  and  $(-\infty, 0)$ . Since the initial conditions are given at  $t_0 = -1$  it follows from Theorem 6 that the interval  $(-\infty, 0)$ is the largest interval with a unique solution.

**21.** Write the equation in the standard form:

$$y'' + \frac{y}{\sin t} = \frac{\cos t}{\sin t}.$$

The intervals of continuity are of the form  $(k\pi, (k+1)\pi), k \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Since  $t_0 = \frac{\pi}{2}$  it follows that the maximal interval for a unique solution is  $(0, \pi)$ .

- **23.** The common interval of continuity of the coefficient functions is  $(3, \infty)$  and  $t_0 = 10$  is in this interval.
- **25.** The initial condition occurs at t = 0 which is precisely where  $a_2(t) = t^2$  has a zero. Theorem 6 does not apply.
- **27.** The assumptions say that  $y_1(t_0) = y_2(t_0)$  and  $y'_1(t_0) = y'_2(t_0)$ . Both  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  therefore satisfies the same initial conditions. By the uniqueness part of Theorem 6  $y_1 = y_2$ .

## Section 5.2

- 1. dependent; 2t and 5t are multiples of each other.
- **3.** independent; If  $c_1 \ln t + c_2 t \ln t = 0$  then evaluating at t = e and  $t = e^2$  gives  $c_1 + ec_2 = 0$  and  $2c_1 + 2e^2c_2 = 0$ . These equations imply that  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  are both zero so  $\{\ln t, t \ln t\}$  is linearly independent.
- 5. independent, If  $c_1 \ln 2t + c_2 \ln 5t = 0$  then evaluating at t = 1 and t = e gives  $(\ln 2)c_1 + (\ln 5)c_2 = 0$  and  $(1 + \ln 2)c_1 + (\ln 5 + 1)c_2 = 0$ . These equations imply that  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  are both zero so  $\{\ln t, t \ln t\}$  is linearly independent.
- 7.  $f'_1(t) = e^t 1$  and  $f''_2(t) = e^t$ . Thus  $(t-1)f''_1 tf'_1 + f_1 = (t-1)(e^t) t(e^t 1) + e^t t = 0$ . Similarly,  $f'_2(t) = 1$  and  $f''_2(t) = 0$ . Thus  $(t-1)f''_2 tf'_2 + f_2 = -t(1) + t = 0$ . Now,

$$w(t) = \begin{vmatrix} e^t - t & t \\ e^t - 1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = e^t - t - (e^t - 1)t = (1 - t)e^t.$$

On the other hand the coefficient function of y' in the standard form of the differential equation is  $a_1(t) = -\frac{t}{t-1} = -1 - \frac{1}{t-1}$  Integrating gives  $\int_0^t -1 - \frac{1}{x-1} dx = -x - \ln |x-1||_0^t = -t + \ln(1-t)$ , (since x-1 < 0) and  $e^{-\int_0^t a_1(x) dx} = e^t(1-t)$ . At t = 0 we have w(1) = 1 so Abel's formula is verified. It follows from Proposition 4 that  $f_1$  and  $f_2$  are linearly independent. By Theorem 2 the solution set is  $\{c_1(e^t - t) + c_2t : c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{R}\}$ 

 $\begin{array}{l} \textbf{9.} \ f_1'(t) = \frac{-2\sin(2\ln t)}{t}, \ f_1''(t) = \frac{2\sin(2\ln t) - 4\cos(2\ln t)}{t^2}, \ f_2'(t) = \frac{2\cos(2\ln t)}{t}, \ \text{and} \\ f_2''(t) = \frac{-4\sin(2\ln t) - 2\cos(2\ln t)}{t^2}. \ \text{Thus} \ t^2 f_1'' + tf_1' + 4f_1 = 2\sin(2\ln t) - 4\cos(2\ln t) - 2\sin(2\ln t) + 4\cos(2\ln t) = 0. \ \text{Similarly}, \ t^2 f_2'' + tf_2' + 4f_2 = -4\sin(2\ln t) - 2\cos(2\ln t) + 2\cos(2\ln t) + 4\sin(2\ln t) = 0. \ \text{Now}, \end{array}$ 

$$w(t) = \begin{vmatrix} \cos(2\ln t) & \sin(2\ln t) \\ -2\sin(2\ln t) & \frac{2\cos(2\ln t)}{t} \end{vmatrix} = \frac{4}{t}.$$

On the other hand the coefficient function of y' in the standard form of the differential equation is  $a_1(t) = \frac{1}{t}$  Integrating gives  $\int_1^t \frac{1}{x} dx = \ln t$  and  $e^{-\int_0^t a_1(x) dx} = 1/t$ . At t = 1 we have w(1) = 1 so Abel's formula is verified. It follows from Proposition 4 that  $f_1$  and  $f_2$  are linearly independent. By Theorem 2 the solution set is  $\{c_1 \cos(2 \ln t) + c_2 \sin(2 \ln t) : c_1, c_2 \in \mathbb{R}\}$ 

**11.** 1. Suppose  $at^3 + b|t^3| = 0$  on  $(-\infty, \infty)$ . Then for t = 1 and t = -1 we get

$$\begin{aligned} a+b &= 0\\ -a+b &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

These equations imply a = b = 0. So  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  are linearly independent.

2. Observe that  $y'_1(t) = 3t^2$  and  $y'_2(t) = \begin{cases} -3t^2 & \text{if } t < 0 \\ 3t^2 & \text{if } t \ge 0. \end{cases}$  If t < 0then  $w(y_1, y_2)(t) = \begin{pmatrix} t^3 & -t^3 \\ 3t^2 & -3t^2 \end{pmatrix} = 0$ . If  $t \ge 0$  then  $w(y_1, y_2)(t) =$ 

 $\begin{pmatrix} t^3 & t^3 \\ 3t^2 & 3t^2 \end{pmatrix} = 0$ . It follows that the Wronskian is zero for all  $t \in (-\infty, \infty)$ .

- 3. The condition that the coefficient function  $a_2(t)$  be nonzero in Theorem 2 and Proposition 4 is essential. Here the coefficient function,  $t^2$ , of y'' is zero at t = 0, so Proposition 4 does not apply on  $(-\infty, \infty)$ . The largest open intervals on which  $t^2$  is nonzero are  $(-\infty, 0)$  and  $(0, \infty)$ . On each of these intervals  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  are linearly dependent.
- 4. Consider the cases t < 0 and  $t \ge 0$ . The verification is then straightforward.
- 5. Again the condition that the coefficient function  $a_2(t)$  be nonzero is essential. The Uniqueness and Existence theorem does not apply.

## SECTION 5.3

1. The indicial polynomial is  $Q(s) = s^2 + s - 2 = (s+2)(s-1)$ . There are two distinct roots 1 and -2. The fundamental set is  $\{t, t^{-2}\}$ . The general solution is  $y(t) = c_1 t + c_2 t^{-2}$ .

- **3.** The indicial polynomial is  $Q(s) = 9s^2 6s + 1 = (3s 1)^2$ . There is one root, 1/3, with multiplicity 2. The fundamental set is  $\{t^{\frac{1}{3}}, t^{\frac{1}{3}} \ln t\}$ . The general solution is  $y(t) = c_1 t^{\frac{1}{3}} + c_2 t^{\frac{1}{3}} \ln t$ .
- 5. The indicial polynomial is  $Q(s) = 4s^2 4s + 1 = (2s 1)^2$ . The root is  $\frac{1}{2}$  with multiplicity 2. The fundamental set is  $\left\{t^{\frac{1}{2}}, t^{\frac{1}{2}} \ln t\right\}$ . The general solution is  $y(t) = c_1 t^{\frac{1}{2}} + c_2 t^{\frac{1}{2}} \ln t$ .
- 7. The indicial polynomial is  $Q(s) = s^2 + 6s + 9 = (s+3)^2$ . The root is -3 with multiplicity 2. The fundamental set is  $\{t^{-3}, t^{-3} \ln t\}$ . The general solution is  $y(t) = c_1 t^{-3} + c_2 t^{-3} \ln t$ .
- **9.** The indicial polynomial is  $Q(s) = s^2 4 = (s-2)(s+2)$ . There are two distinct roots, 2 and -2. The fundamental set is  $\{t^2, t^{-2}\}$ . The general solution is  $y(t) = c_1 t^2 + c_2 t^{-2}$ .
- 11. The indicial polynomial is  $Q(s) = s^2 4s + 13 = (s-2)^2 + 9$ . There are two complex roots, 2 + 3i and 2 3i. The fundamental set is  $\{t^2 \cos(3 \ln t), t^2 \sin(3 \ln t)\}$ . The general solution is  $y(t) = c_1 t^2 \cos(3 \ln t) + c_2 t^2 \sin(3 \ln t)$ .
- **13.** The indicial polynomial is  $Q(s) = 4s^2 4s + 1 = (2s 1)(2s 1)$ . There is a double root,  $r = \frac{1}{2}$ . The fundamental set is  $\left\{t^{\frac{1}{2}}, t^{\frac{1}{2}} \ln t\right\}$ . The general solution is  $y(t) = c_1 t^{\frac{1}{2}} + c_2 t^{\frac{1}{2}} \ln t$ . The initial conditions imply

$$c_1 = 2 \frac{1}{2}c_1 + c_2 = 0.$$

Thus  $c_1 = 2$  and  $c_2 = -1$ . Hence  $y = 2t^{1/2} - t^{1/2} \ln t$ 

15. The coefficient functions for the given equation in standard form are  $a_1(t) = -4/t$  and  $a_2(t) = 6/t^2$  both of which are not defined at the initial condition  $t_0 = 0$ . Thus the uniqueness and existence theorem does not guarantee a solution. In fact, the condition that y'(0) exist presupposes that y is defined near t = 0. For t positive the indicial polynomial is  $Q(s) = s^2 - 5s + 6 = (s - 6)(s + 1)$  and therefore  $y(t) = c_1 t^6 + c_2 t^{-1}$ . The only way that y can be extended to t = 0 is that  $c_2 = 0$ . In this case  $y(t) = c_1 t^6$  cannot satisfy the given initial conditions. Thus, no solution is possible.

# SECTION 5.4

**1.** By L'Hospital's rule  $\lim_{t\to 0} \frac{e^{bt} - e^{at}}{t} = b - a$ . So Theorem 4 applies and gives

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{\frac{e^{bt} - e^{at}}{t}\right\}(s) = \int_{s}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sigma - b} - \frac{1}{\sigma - a} d\sigma$$
$$= \lim_{M \to \infty} \ln\left(\frac{M - b}{M - a}\right) - \ln\left(\frac{s - b}{s - a}\right)$$
$$= \ln\left(\frac{s - a}{s - b}\right)$$

**3.** Apply L'Hospital's rule twice to get  $\lim_{t\to\infty} 2\frac{\cos bt - \cos at}{t^2} = a^2 - b^2$ . Now use Exercise 2 to get

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{2\frac{\cos bt - \cos at}{t^2}\right\}(s) = \int_s^\infty \ln\left(\frac{\sigma^2 + a^2}{\sigma^2 + b^2}\right) d\sigma$$
$$= \lim_{M \to \infty} \left(\int_s^M \ln(\sigma^2 + a^2) d\sigma - \int_s^M \ln(\sigma^2 + b^2) d\sigma\right).$$

We now use two facts from calculus:

1.  $\int \ln(x^2 + a^2) \, dx = x \ln(x^2 + a^2) - 2x + 2a \tan^{-1}(x/a) + C$ 2.  $\lim_{x \to \infty} x \ln\left(\frac{x^2 + a^2}{x^2 + b^2}\right) = 0$ 

The first fact is shown by integration by parts and the second fact is shown by L'Hospitals rule. We now get (after some simplifications)

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{2\frac{\cos bt - \cos at}{t^2}\right\}(s) = s\ln\left(\frac{s^2 + b^2}{s^2 + a^2}\right) + 2a\tan^{-1}\left(\frac{a}{s}\right) - 2b\tan^{-1}\left(\frac{b}{s}\right)$$

5. Applying the Laplace transform we get

$$Y' + \frac{3s+2}{s^2+s}Y = \frac{2y_0}{s^2+s}.$$

The integrating factor is  $I = s^2(s+1)$ ; we get  $Y(s) = \frac{y_0}{s+1} + \frac{C}{s^2(s+1)}$ . Laplace inversion gives

$$y(t) = y_0 e^{-t} + C(t - 1 + e^{-t})$$
  
=  $(y_0 + C) e^{-t} + C(t - 1).$ 

Let  $c_1 = C$  and  $c_2 = y_0 + C$  to get  $y(t) = c_1 e^{-t} + c_2(t-1)$ .

- 7. Applying the Laplace transform we get  $Y'(s) = \frac{-y_0}{(s+2)^2}$  and therefore  $Y(s) = \frac{y_0}{s+2} + C$ . However, since  $\lim_{s \to \infty} Y(s) = 0$  we must have C = 0. Hence  $y(t) = y_0 e^{-2t}$ .
- **9.** Applying the Laplace transform we get  $Y'(s) + \frac{6s}{s^2+1}Y(s) = 0$ . An integrating factor is  $I = (s^2+1)^3$ . We then get  $Y(s) = \frac{C}{(s^2+1)^3}$ , and  $y(t) = (C/8) \left( (3-t^2) \sin t 3t \cos t \right)$
- 11. Apply the Laplace transform to get  $Y'(s) = \frac{-y_0}{s(s-1)} = y_0 \left(\frac{1}{s} \frac{1}{s-1}\right)$ . Then  $Y(s) = y_0 \ln\left(\frac{s}{s-1}\right) + C$ . Take C = 0 since  $\lim_{s \to \infty} Y(s) = 0$ . Hence  $y(t) = y_0 \frac{e^t - 1}{t}$ .
- **13.** Apply the Laplace transform, simplify, and get  $Y'(s) = \frac{-y_0}{(s^2 5s + 6)} = y_0 \left(\frac{1}{s-2} \frac{1}{s-3}\right)$ . Then  $Y(s) = y_0 \ln\left(\frac{s-2}{s-3}\right) + C$ . Take C = 0. Then  $y(t) = y_0 \left(\frac{e^{3t} e^{2t}}{t}\right)$ .
- 15. Apply the Laplace transform, simplify, and get  $Y'(s) = \frac{-sy_0}{s(s^2+1)} \frac{2y_1}{s(s^2+1)} = -y_0 \frac{1}{s^2+1} 2y_1 \left(\frac{1}{s} \frac{s}{s^2+1}\right)$ . Integrating gives  $Y(s) = -y_0 \tan^{-1}(s) + y_1 \ln\left(\frac{s^2+1}{s^2}\right) + C$ . Since  $\lim_{s \to \infty} Y(s) = 0$  we must have  $C = y_0 \frac{\pi}{2}$  and hence  $Y(s) = y_0 \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{1}{s}\right) + y_1 \ln\left(\frac{s^2+1}{s^2}\right)$ . Therefore  $y(t) = y_0 \frac{\sin t}{t} + 2y_1 \frac{1 \cos t}{t}$
- **17.** We use the formula

$$\frac{d^n}{dt^n}(f(t)g(t)) = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} \frac{d^k}{dt^k} f(t) \cdot \frac{d^{n-k}}{dt^{n-k}} g(t).$$

Observe that

$$\frac{d^k}{dt^k}e^{-t} = (-1)^k e^{-t}$$

and

$$\frac{d^{n-k}}{dt^{n-k}}t^n = n(n-1)\cdots(k+1)t^k.$$

It now follows that

$$\begin{aligned} &\frac{1}{n!} e^t \frac{d^n}{dt^n} (e^{-t} t^n) \\ &= \frac{1}{n!} e^t \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} \frac{d^k}{dt^k} e^{-t} \frac{d^{n-k}}{dt^{n-k}} t^n \\ &= e^t \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} (-1)^k e^{-t} \frac{n(n-1)\cdots(k+1)}{n!} t^k \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^n (-1)^k \binom{n}{k} \frac{t^k}{k!} \\ &= \ell_n(t). \end{aligned}$$

- **21.** Hint: Take the Laplace transform of each side. Use the previous exercise and the binomial theorem.
- **23.** We compute the Laplace transform of both sides. We'll do a piece at a time.

$$\mathcal{L} \{ (2n+1)\ell_n \} (s)$$

$$= (2n+1)\frac{(s-1)^n}{s^{n+1}}$$

$$= \frac{(s-1)^{n-1}}{s^{n+2}} (2n+1)(s(s-1)).$$

$$\mathcal{L} \{ -t\ell_n \} (s)$$

$$= \left( \frac{(s-1)^n}{s^{n+1}} \right)'$$

$$= \frac{(s-1)^{n-1}}{s^{n+2}} (n+1-s).$$

$$-n\mathcal{L} \{ \ell_{n-1} \} (s)$$

$$= -n\frac{(s-1)^{n-1}}{s^{n+2}}$$

$$= \frac{(s-1)^{n-1}}{s^{n+2}}(-ns^2).$$

We have written each so that the common factor is  $\frac{(s-1)^{n-1}}{s^{n+2}}$ . The coefficients are

$$n+1-s+(2n+1)(s(s-1))-ns^{2}$$
  
=  $(n+1)(s^{2}-2s+1)$   
=  $(n+1)(s-1)^{2}$ 

The right hand side is now

$$\frac{1}{n+1} \left( (n+1)(s-1)^2 \frac{(s-1)^{n-1}}{s^{n+2}} \right)$$
$$= \frac{(s-1)^{n+1}}{s^{n+2}}$$
$$= \mathcal{L}\left\{ \ell_{n+1} \right\} (s).$$

Taking the inverse Laplace transform completes the verification.

**25.** First of all 
$$\int_0^\infty e^{-t} \ell_n(t) dt = \mathcal{L} \{\ell_n\} (1) = 0$$
. Thus

$$\int_{t}^{\infty} e^{-x} \ell_{n}(x) dt$$
$$= -\int_{0}^{t} e^{-x} \ell_{n}(x) dx$$
$$= -e^{-t} \int_{0}^{\infty} e^{t-x} \ell_{n}(x) dx$$
$$= -e^{-t} (e^{t} * \ell_{n}(t)).$$

By the convolution theorem

$$\mathcal{L} \{ e^{t} * \ell_{n} \} (s)$$

$$= \frac{1}{s-1} \frac{(s-1)^{n}}{s^{n+1}}$$

$$= \frac{(s-1)^{n-1}}{s^{n+1}}$$

$$= \frac{(s-1)^{n-1}}{s^{n}} \left( 1 - \frac{s-1}{s} \right)$$

$$= \frac{(s-1)^{n-1}}{s^{n}} - \frac{(s-1)^{n}}{s^{n+1}}$$

$$= \mathcal{L}^{-1} \{ \ell_{n-1}(t) \} - \mathcal{L}^{-1} \{ \ell_{n}(t) \} .$$

It follows by inversion that  $e^t * \ell_n = \ell_{n-1} - \ell_n$  and substituting this formula into the previous calculation gives the needed result.

### SECTION 5.5

- **1.** Let  $y_2(t) = t^2 u(t)$ . Then  $t^4 u'' + t^3 u' = 0$ , which gives  $u' = t^{-1}$  and  $u(t) = \ln t$ . Substituting gives  $y_2(t) = t^2 \ln t$ . The general solution can be written  $y(t) = c_1 t^2 + c_2 t^2 \ln t$ .
- **3.** Let  $y_2(t) = t^{\frac{1}{2}}u(t)$ . Then  $4t^{\frac{5}{2}}u'' + 4t^{\frac{3}{2}}u' = 0$  leads to u' = 1/t and hence  $u(t) = \ln t$ . Thus  $y_2(t) = \sqrt{t} \ln t$ . The general solution can be written  $y(t) = c_1\sqrt{t} + c_2\sqrt{t} \ln t$ .
- **5.** Let  $y_2(t) = tu(t)$ . Then u satisfies  $t^3u'' t^3u' = 0$ . Thus  $u' = e^t$  and  $u = e^t$ . It follows that  $y_2(t) = te^t$  is a second independent solution. The general solution can be written  $y(t) = c_1t + c_2te^t$ .
- 7. Let  $y_2(t) = u(t) \sin t^2$ . Then u(t) satisfies  $t \sin t^2 u'' + (4t^2 \cos t^2 \sin t^2)u' = 0$  and hence  $\frac{u''}{u'} = \frac{1}{t} 4t \frac{\cos t^2}{\sin t^2}$ . It follows that  $u' = t \csc^2 t^2$  and therefore  $u(t) = \frac{-1}{2} \cot t^2$ . We now get  $y_2(t) = \frac{-1}{2} \cos t^2$ . The general solution can be written  $y(t) = c_1 \sin t^2 + c_2 \cos t^2$ .
- **9.** Let  $y_2(t) = u(t) \tan t$ . Then  $u'' \tan t + 2u' \sec^2 t = 0$  which gives  $u' = \cot^2 t = \csc^2 t 1$ . Hence  $u = -\cot t t$  and  $y_2(t) = -1 t \tan t$ . The general solution can be written  $y(t) = c_1 \tan t + c_2(1 + t \tan t)$ .
- 11. The functions  $\tan t$  and  $\sec t$  are continuous except at points of the form  $\frac{\pi}{2} + 2n\pi$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ . We will work in the interval  $(-\pi/2, \pi/2)$ . Let  $y_2(t) = u(t) \tan t$ . Then  $u'' \tan t + u'(\tan^2 t + 2) = 0$  and hence  $\frac{u''}{u'} = -\tan t 2\cot t$ . It follows that  $\ln |u'| = \ln |\cos t| 2\ln |\sin t|$  and thus  $u' = \cos t \sin^{-2} t$ . Further  $u(t) = \frac{-1}{\sin t}$  and we have  $y_2(t) = -\sec t$ . The general solution can be written  $y(t) = c_1 \tan t + c_2 \sec t$ .
- 13. Let  $y_2 = u \frac{\sin 2t}{1+\cos 2t}$ . Then u(t) satisfies  $u'' \sin 2t + 4u' = 0$  and hence  $\frac{u''}{u'} = -4\csc 2t$ . We now get  $\ln u' = 2\ln |\csc 2t + \cot 2t|$ . Thus  $u' = (\csc 2t + \cot 2t)^2 = \csc^2 2t + 2\csc 2t \cot 2t + \cot^2 2t = 2\csc^2 2t + 2\csc 2t \cot 2t 1$ . By integrating we get  $u = -\cot 2t - \csc 2t - t = -\frac{1+\cos 2t}{\sin 2t} - t$ . It now follows that  $y_2 = -1 - \frac{t\sin 2t}{1+\cos 2t}$ . The general solution can be written  $y(t) = c_1 \frac{\sin 2t}{1+\cos 2t} + c_2 \left(1 + \frac{t\sin 2t}{1+\cos 2t}\right)$ .
- **15.** Let  $y_2(t) = (1-t^2)u(t)$ . Substitution gives  $(1-t^2)^2 u'' 4t(1-t^2)u' = 0$ and hence  $\frac{u''}{u'} = -2\frac{-2t}{1-t^2}$ . From this we get  $u' = \frac{1}{(1-t^2)^2}$ . Integrating u' by partial fractions give  $u = \frac{1}{2}\frac{t}{1-t^2} + \frac{1}{4}\ln\left(\frac{1+t}{1-t}\right)$  and hence

$$y_2(t) = \frac{1}{2}t + \frac{1}{4}(1-t^2)\ln\left(\frac{1+t}{1-t}\right)$$

The general solution can be written

$$y = c_1(1 - t^2) + c_2\left(\frac{1}{2}t + \frac{1}{4}(1 - t^2)\ln\left(\frac{1 + t}{1 - t}\right)\right).$$

### SECTION 5.6

- 1.  $\sin t$  and  $\cos t$  form a fundamental set for the homogeneous solutions. Let  $y_p(t) = u_1 \cos t + u_2 \sin t$ . Then the matrix equation  $\begin{aligned} y_p(t) &= u_1 \cos t + u_2 \sin t. \text{ Then the matrix equation} \\ \begin{pmatrix} \cos t & \sin t \\ -\sin t & \cos t \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u_1' \\ u_2' \end{pmatrix} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \sin t \end{pmatrix} \text{ implies } u_1'(t) = -\sin^2 t = \frac{1}{2}(\cos 2t - 1) \\ \text{and } u_2'(t) &= \cos t \sin t = \frac{1}{2}(\sin 2t). \text{ Integration give } u_1(t) = \frac{1}{4}(\sin(2t) - 2t) = \frac{1}{2}(\sin t \cos t - t) \text{ and } u_2(t) = \frac{-1}{4}\cos 2t = \frac{-1}{4}(2\cos 2t - 1). \text{ This implies } y_p(t) = \frac{1}{4}\sin t - \frac{1}{2}t\cos t. \text{ Since } \frac{1}{4}\sin t \text{ is a homogeneous solution} \\ \text{we can write the general solution in the form } y(t) = \frac{-1}{2}t\cos t + c_1\cos t +$  $c_2 \sin t$ . We observe that a particular solution is the imaginary part of a solution to  $y'' + y = e^{it}$ . We use the incomplete partial fraction method and get  $Y(s) = \frac{1}{(s-i)^2(s+i)}$ . This can be written  $Y(s) = \frac{1}{2i} \frac{1}{(s-i)^2} + \frac{p(s)}{(s-i)(s+i)}$ . From this we get  $y_p(t) = \text{Im}\left(\frac{1}{2i}\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s-i)^2}\right\}\right) = \text{Im}\frac{-i}{2}te^{it} = \frac{-1}{2}t\cos t.$ The general solution is  $y(t) = \frac{-1}{2}t\cos t + c_1\cos t + c_2\sin t$ .
- **3.** The functions  $e^t \cos 2t$  and  $e^t \sin 2t$  form a fundamental set. Let  $y_p(t) =$

 $c_1 e^t \cos 2t + c_2 e^t \sin 2t$ . Then the matrix equation  $W(e^t \cos 2t, e^t \sin 2t) \begin{pmatrix} u'_1 \\ u'_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ e^t \end{pmatrix}$  implies that  $u'_1(t) = \frac{-1}{2} \sin 2t$  and  $u'_{2}(t) = \frac{1}{2}\cos 2t$ . Hence,  $u_{1}(t) = \frac{1}{4}\cos 2t$  and  $u_{2}(t) = \frac{1}{4}\sin 2t$ . From this we get  $y_p(t) = \frac{1}{4}e^t \cos^2 2t + \frac{1}{4}e^t \sin^2 2t = \frac{1}{4}e^t$ . On the other hand, the method of undetermined coefficients implies that a particular solution is of the form  $y_p(t) = Ce^t$ . Substitution gives  $4Ce^t = e^t$  and hence  $C = \frac{1}{4}$ . It follows that  $y_p(t) = \frac{1}{4}e^t$ . Furthermore, the general solution is  $y(t) = \frac{1}{4}e^t + c_1e^t \cos 2t + c_2e^t \sin 2t.$ 

**5.** A fundamental set is  $\{e^t, e^{2t}\}$ . The matrix equation  $\begin{pmatrix} e^t & e^{2t} \\ e^t & 2e^{2t} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u'_1 \\ u'_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ e^{3t} \end{pmatrix}$  implies  $u'_1(t) = -e^{2t}$  and  $u'_2(t) = e^t$ . Hence  $u_1(t) = \frac{1}{2}e^{2t}, u_2(t) = e^t, \text{ and } y_p(t) = \frac{-1}{2}e^{2t}e^t + e^te^{2t} = \frac{1}{2}e^{3t}.$  The general solution is  $y(t) = \frac{1}{2}e^{3t} + c_1e^t + c_2e^{2t}.$  The method of undetermined coefficients implies that a particular solution is of the form  $y_p = Ce^{3t}$ . Substitution gives  $2Ce^{3t} = 3e^{3t}$  and hence  $C = \frac{1}{2}$ . The general solution is as above.

- 7. A fundamental set is  $\{e^t, te^t\}$ . The matrix equation  $\begin{pmatrix} e^t & te^t \\ e^t & e^t + te^t \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u'_1 \\ u'_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{e^t}{t} \end{pmatrix}$  implies  $u'_1(t) = -1$  and  $u'_2(t) = \frac{1}{t}$ . Hence,  $u_1(t) = -t, u_2(t) = \ln t$ , and  $y_p(t) = -te^t + t \ln te^t$ . Since  $-te^t$  is a homogeneous solution we can write the general solution as  $y(t) = t \ln te^t + c_1e^t + c_2te^t$ .
- **9.** The associated homogeneous equation is Cauchy-Euler with indicial equation  $s^2 3s + 2 = (s-2)(s-1)$ . It follows that  $\{t, t^2\}$  forms a fundamental set. We put the given equation is standard form to get  $y'' \frac{2}{t}y' + \frac{2}{t^2}y = t^2$ . Thus  $f(t) = t^2$ . The matrix equation  $\begin{pmatrix} t & t^2 \\ 1 & 2t \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u'_1 \\ u'_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ t^2 \end{pmatrix}$  implies  $u'_1(t) = -t^2$  and  $u'_2(t) = t$ . Hence  $u_1(t) = \frac{-t^3}{3}, u_2(t) = \frac{t^2}{2}$ , and  $y_p(t) = \frac{-t^3}{3}t + \frac{t^2}{2}t^2 = \frac{t^4}{6}$ . It follows that the general solution is  $y(t) = \frac{t^4}{6} + c_1t + c_2t^2$ .
- 11. The homogeneous equation is Cauchy-Euler with indicial equation  $s^2 2s + 1 = (s 1)^2$ . It follows that  $\{t, t \ln t\}$  is a fundamental set. After writing in standard form we see the forcing function f(t) is  $\frac{1}{t}$ . The matrix equation

 $\begin{pmatrix} t & t \ln t \\ 1 & \ln t + 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u_1' \\ u_2' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{t} \end{pmatrix} \text{ implies } u_1'(t) = \frac{-\ln t}{t} \text{ and } u_2'(t) = \frac{1}{t}. \text{ Hence}$  $u_1(t) = \frac{-\ln^2 t}{2}, \ u_2(t) = \ln t, \text{ and } y_p(t) = \frac{-t}{2} \ln^2 t + t \ln^2 t = \frac{t}{2} \ln^2 t. \text{ The general solution is } y(t) = \frac{t}{2} \ln^2 t + c_1 t + c_2 t \ln t.$ 

**13.** The matrix equation

 $\begin{pmatrix} \tan t & \sec t \\ \sec^2 t & \sec t \\ \tan t & \frac{1}{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u_1' \\ u_2' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ t \end{pmatrix} \text{ implies } u_1'(t) = t \text{ and } u_2'(t) = -t \sin t.$ Hence  $u_1(t) = \frac{t^2}{2}, u_2(t) = t \cos t - \sin t, \text{ and } y_p(t) = \frac{t^2}{2} \tan t + (t \cos t - \sin t) \sec t = \frac{t^2}{2} \tan t + t - \tan t.$  Since  $\tan t$  is a homogeneous solution we can write the general solution as  $y(t) = \frac{t^2}{2} \tan t + t - t + c_1 \tan t + c_2 \sec t.$ 

15. After put in standard form the forcing function f is  $4t^4$ . The matrix equation

 $\begin{pmatrix} \cos t^2 & \sin t^2 \\ -2t\sin t^2 & 2t\cos 2t \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} u_1' \\ u_2' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 4t^4 \end{pmatrix} \text{ implies } u_1'(t) = -2t^3\sin t^2 \text{ and} \\ u_2'(t) = 2t^3\cos t^2. \text{ Integration by parts gives } u_1(t) = t^2\cos t^2 - \sin t^2 \text{ and} \\ u_2(t) = t^2\sin t^2 + \cos t^2. \text{ Hence } y_p(t) = t^2\cos^2 t^2 - \cos t^2\sin t^2 + t^2\sin^2 t^2 + \cos t^2\sin t^2 = t^2. \text{ The general solution is } y(t) = t^2 + c_1\cos t^2 + c_2\sin t^2.$ 

17. Let a and t be in the interval I. Let  $z_1$  and  $z_2$  be the definite integrals defined as follows:

$$z_1(t) = \int_a^t \frac{-y_2(x)f(x)}{w(y_1, y_2)(x)} dx$$
$$z_2(t) = \int_a^t \frac{y_1(x)f(x)}{w(y_1, y_2)(x)} dx.$$

These definite integrals determine the constant of integration in Theorem 1 so that  $z_1(a) = z_2(a) = 0$ . It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} y_p(t) &= z_1(t)y_1(t) + z_2(t) + y_2(t) \\ &= \int_a^t \frac{-y_2(x)y_1(t)f(x)}{w(y_1, y_2)(x)} \, dx + \int_a^t \frac{y_1(x)y_2(t)f(x)}{w(y_1, y_2)(x)} \\ &= \int_a^t \frac{(y_1(x)y_2(t) - y_2(x)y_1(t))}{w(y_1, y_2)(x)} f(x) \, dx \\ &= \int_a^t \frac{\left|y_1(x) \ y_2(x)\right|}{y_1(t) \ y_2(t)} f(x) \, dx. \end{aligned}$$

**19.** Let  $y_1(t) = e^{-at}$  and  $y_2(t) = e^{at}$ . Then  $\{y_1, y_2\}$  is a fundamental set. We have

$$\begin{vmatrix} y_1(x) & y_2(x) \\ y_1(t) & y_2(t) \end{vmatrix} = e^{-ax}e^{at} - e^{ax}e^{-at} = e^{a(t-x)} - e^{-a(t-x)} = 2\sinh(a(t-x))$$

and

$$w(y_1, y_2)(x) = \begin{vmatrix} e^{-at} & e^{at} \\ -ae^{-at} & ae^{at} \end{vmatrix} = 2a.$$

Thus

$$y_p(t) = \int_0^t \frac{2\sinh a(t-x)}{2a} f(x) dx$$
$$= \frac{1}{a} f(t) * \sinh at.$$

Applying the Laplace transform to  $y'' - a^2 y = f$ , with initial conditions y(0) = y'(0) = 0, gives  $s^2 Y(s) - a^2 Y(s) = F(s)$ . Solving for Y(s) we get

$$Y(s) = \frac{F(s)}{s^2 - a^2} = \frac{1}{a} \frac{a}{s^2 - a^2} F(s).$$

The convolution theorem gives a particular solution

$$y_p(t) = \frac{1}{a} \sinh at * f(t).$$

**21.** Let  $y_1(t) = e^{at}$  and  $y_2(t) = e^{bt}$ . Then  $\{y_1, y_2\}$  is a fundamental set. We have

$$\begin{vmatrix} y_1(x) & y_2(x) \\ y_1(t) & y_2(t) \end{vmatrix} = e^{ax}e^{bt} - e^{bx}e^{at} = e^{ax+bt} - e^{bx+at}$$

and

$$w(y_1, y_2)(x) = \begin{vmatrix} e^{ax} & e^{bx} \\ ae^{ax} & be^{bx} \end{vmatrix} = (b-a)e^{(a+b)x}.$$

Thus

$$y_p(t) = \int_0^t \frac{e^{ax+bt} - e^{bx+at}}{(b-a)e^{(a+b)x}} f(x) dx$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{b-a} \int_0^t (e^{b(t-x)} - e^{a(t-x)}) f(x) dx$   
=  $\frac{1}{b-a} f(t) * (e^{bt} - e^{at}).$ 

Applying the Laplace transform to y'' - (a + b)y' + aby = f, with initial conditions y(0) = y'(0) = 0, gives  $s^2Y(s) - (a + b)sY(s) + abY(s) = F(s)$ . Solving for Y(s) we get

$$Y(s) = \frac{F(s)}{(s-a)(s-b)} = \frac{1}{a-b} \left(\frac{1}{s-a} - \frac{1}{s-b}\right) F(s).$$

The convolution theorem gives a particular solution

$$y_p(t) = \frac{1}{a-b}(e^{at} - e^{bt}) * f(t).$$

# Section 6.1

- **1.** Graph (c)
- **3.** Graph (e)
- **5.** Graph (f)
- **7.** Graph (h)

**9.** 
$$\int_{0}^{5} f(t) dt = \int_{0}^{2} (t^{2} - 4) dt + \int_{2}^{3} 0 dt + \int_{3}^{5} (-t + 3) dt = (t^{3}/3 - 4t) \Big|_{0}^{2} + 0 + (-t^{2}/2 + 3t) \Big|_{3}^{5} = (8/3 - 8) + (-25/2 + 15) - (-9/2 + 9) = -22/3.$$

**11.** 
$$\int_0^{2\pi} |\sin x| \, dx = \int_0^{\pi} \sin x \, dx + \int_{\pi}^{2\pi} -\sin x \, dx = -\cos x |_0^{\pi} + \cos x |_{\pi}^{2\pi} = 4.$$

**13.** 
$$\int_{2}^{5} f(t) dt = \int_{2}^{3} (3-t) dt + \int_{3}^{4} 2(t-3) dt + \int_{4}^{6} 2 dt = 1/2 + 1 + 4 = 11/2$$
  
**15.**  $\int_{0}^{6} f(u) du = \int_{0}^{1} u du + \int_{1}^{2} (2-u) du + \int_{2}^{6} 1 du = 1/2 + 1/2 + 4 = 5.$ 

- 17. A is true since y(t) satisfies the differential equation on each subinterval. B is true since the left and right limits agree at t = 2. C is not true since  $y(0) = 1 \neq 2$ .
- **19.** A is true since y(t) satisfies the differential equation on each subinterval. B is false since  $\lim_{t\to 2^-} y(t) = 1 + e^{-8}$  while  $\lim_{t\to 2^+} y(t) = 1$ . C is false since B is false.
- **21.** A is true since y(t) satisfies the differential equation on each subinterval. B is true since  $\lim_{t\to 1^-} y(t) = -2e + e^2 = \lim_{t\to 1^+} y(t)$ . C is false since  $\lim_{t\to 1^-} y'(t) = -3e + 2e^2$  while  $\lim_{t\to 1^+} y'(t) = 3e^2 - 2e$ . D is false since C is false.
- **23.** A is true since y(t) satisfies the differential equation on each subinterval. B is true since  $\lim_{t\to 1^-} y(t) = -2e + e^2 = \lim_{t\to 1^+} y(t)$ . C is true since  $\lim_{t\to 1^-} y'(t) = -3e + 2e^2 = \lim_{t\to 1^+} y'(t)$ . D is true since y(0) = y'(0) = 0.
- **25.** The general solution of y' y = 1 on the interval [0, 2) is found by using the integrating factor  $e^{-t}$ . The general solution is  $y(t) = -1 + ce^t$  and the initial condition y(0) = 0 gives c = 1, so that  $y(t) = -1 + e^t$  for  $t \in [0, 2)$ . Continuity of y(t) at t = 2 will then give  $y(2) = \lim_{t \to 2^-} y(t) = -1 + e^2$ , which will provide the initial condition for the next interval [2, 4). The general solution of y' y = -1 on [2, 4) is  $y(t) = 1 + ke^t$ . Thus  $-1 + e^2 = y(2) = 1 + ke^2$  and solve for k to get  $k = -2e^{-2} + 1$ , so that  $y(t) = 1 + (-2e^{-2} + 1)e^t$  for  $t \in [2, 4)$ . Continuity will then give  $y(4) = 1 + (-2e^{-2} + 1)e^t$ , which will provide the initial condition for the next interval  $[4, \infty)$ . The general solution to y' y = 0 on  $[4, \infty)$  is  $y(t) = be^t$  and the constant b is obtained from the initial condition  $be^4 = y(4) = 1 + (-2e^{-2} + 1)e^4$ , which gives  $b = e^{-4} 2e^{-2} + 1$ , so that  $y(t) = (e^{-4} 2e^{-2} + 1)e^t$  for  $t \in [4, \infty)$ . Putting these three pieces together, we find that the solution is

$$y(t) = \begin{cases} -1 + e^t & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2, \\ 1 - 2e^{t-2} + e^t & \text{if } 2 \le t < 4 \\ e^{t-4} - 2e^{t-2} + e^t & \text{if } 4 \le t < \infty. \end{cases}$$

**27.** The general solution of y' - y = f(t) on any interval is found by using the integrating factor  $e^{-t}$ . The general solution on the interval [0, 1) is  $y(t) = ae^t$  and since the initial condition is y(0) = 0, the solution on [0, 1) is y(t) = 0. Continuity then given y(1) = 0, which will be the initial

condition for the interval [1, 2). The general solution of y' - y = t - 1 on the interval [1, 2) is  $y(t) = -t + be^t$  and the initial condition y(1) = 0gives  $0 = -1 + be^1$  so that  $b = e^{-1}$ . Thus  $y(t) = -t + e^{-1}e^t = -t + e^{t-1}$  for  $t \in [0, 2)$ . Continuity of y(t) at t = 2 will then give  $y(2) = \lim_{t \to 2^-} y(t) =$  $-2 + e^1$ , which will provide the initial condition for the next interval [2, 3). The general solution of y' - y = 3 - t on [2, 3) is  $y(t) = t - 2 + ce^t$ . Thus  $-2 + e^1 = y(2) = ce^2$  and solve for c to get  $c = -2e^{-2} + e^{-1}$ , so that  $y(t) = t - 2 + (-2e^{-2} + e^{-1})e^t = t - 2 - 2e^{t-2} + e^{t-1}$  for  $t \in [2, 3)$ . Continuity will then give  $y(3) = 1 - 2e^1 + e^2$ , which will provide the initial condition for the next interval  $[3, \infty)$ . The general solution to y' - y = 0on  $[4, \infty)$  is  $y(t) = ke^t$  and the constant k is obtained from the initial condition  $ke^3 = y(3) = 1 - 2e^1 + e^2$ , which gives  $c = e^{-3} - 2e^{-2} + e^{-1}$ , so that  $y(t) = (e^{-3} - 2e^{-2} + e^{-1})e^t = e^{t-3} - 2e^{t-2} + e^{t-1}$  for  $t \in [3, \infty)$ . Putting these three pieces together, we find that the solution is

$$y(t) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 1, \\ -t + e^{t-1} & \text{if } 1 \le t < 2, \\ t - 2 - 2e^{t-2} + e^{t-1} & \text{if } 2 \le t < 3 \\ e^{t-3} - 2e^{t-2} + e^{t-1} & \text{if } 3 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

**29.** The characteristic polynomial of the equation y'' - y = f(t) is  $s^2 - 1 = (s-1)(s+1)$  so the homogeneous equation has the solution  $y_h(t) = ae^t + be^{-t}$  for constants a and b. On the interval [0, 1] the equation y'' - y = t has a particular solution  $y_p(t) = -t$  so the general solution has the form  $y(t) = -t + ae^t + be^{-t}$ . The initial conditions give 0 = y(0) = a + b and 1 = y'(0) = -1 + a - b. Solving gives a = 1, b = -1 so  $y(t) = -t + e^t - e^{-t}$  on [0, 1). By continuity it follows that  $y(1) = -1 + e^1 - e^{-1}$  and  $y'(1) = -1 + e^1 + e^{-1}$  and these constitute the initial values for the equation y'' - y = 0 on the interval  $[1, \infty)$ . The general solution on this interval is  $y(t) = ae^t + be^{-t}$  and at t = 1 we get  $y(1) = ae^1 + be^{-1} = -1 + e^1 - e^{-1}$  and  $y'(1) = ae^1 - be^{-1} = -1 + e^1 + e^{-1}$ . Solving for a and b gives  $a = 1 - e^{-1}$  and b = -1 so that  $y(t) = (1 - e^{-1})e^t - e^{-t} = e^t - e^{t-1} - e^{-1}$ . Putting the two pieces together gives

$$y(t) = \begin{cases} -t + e^t - e^{-t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 1, \\ e^t - e^{t-1} - e^{-1} & 1 \le t < \infty. \end{cases}$$

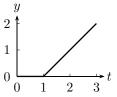
**33.** 1.  $|f(t)| = |\sin(1/t)| \le 1$  for all  $t \ne 0$ , while  $|f(0)| = |0| = 0 \le 1$ . 2. It is enough to observe that  $\lim_{t\to 0^+} \text{does not exist.}$  But letting  $t_n = \frac{1}{n\pi}$  gives  $f(t_n) = \sin n\pi = 0$  for all positive integers n, while letting  $t_n = \frac{2}{(4n+1)\pi}$  gives  $f(t_n) = \sin(1/t_n) = \sin((4n+1)\pi/2) = \sin(2n\pi + 1)\pi/2$   $\frac{\pi}{2}$  = 1 so there is one sequence  $t_n \to 0$  with  $f(t_n) \to 0$  while another sequence  $t_n \to 0$  with  $f(t_n) \to 1$  so f(t) cannot be continuous at 0.

3. To be piecewise continuous, f(t) would have to have a limit at t approaches 0 from above, and this is not true as shown in part 2.

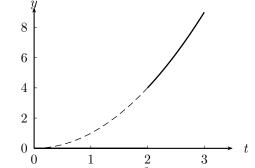
# SECTION 6.2

1. 
$$f(t) = 3h(t-2) - h(t-5) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } t < 2, \\ 3 & \text{if } 2 \le t < 5, \text{ Thus, the graph is} \\ 2 & \text{if } t \ge 5. \end{cases}$$

**3.** This function is g(t-1)h(t-1) where g(t) = t, so the graph of f(t) is the graph of g(t) = t translated 1 unit to the right and then truncated at t = 1, with the graph before t = 1 replaced by the line y = 0. Thus the graph is

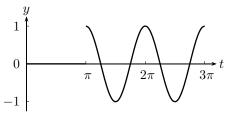


5. This function is just  $t^2$  truncated at t = 2, with the graph before t = 2 replaced by the line y = 0. Thus the graph is



where the dashed line is the part of the  $t^2$  graph that has been truncated. It is only shown for emphasis and it is not part of the graph.

7. This is the function  $\cos 2t$  shifted  $\pi$  units to the right and then truncated at  $t = \pi$ . The graph is



9. (a) 
$$(t-2)\chi_{[2,\infty)}(t)$$
; (b)  $(t-2)h(t-2)$ ;  
(c)  $\mathcal{L}\left\{(t-2)h(t-2)\right\} = e^{-2s}\mathcal{L}\left\{t\right\} = e^{-2s}/s^2$ .

11. (a) 
$$(t+2)\chi_{[2,\infty)}(t)$$
; (b)  $(t+2)h(t-2)$ ;  
(c)  $\mathcal{L}\left\{(t+2)h(t-2)\right\} = e^{-2s}\mathcal{L}\left\{(t+2)+2\right\} = e^{-2s}\left(\frac{1}{s^2} + \frac{4}{s}\right)$ .

**13.** (a) 
$$t^2 \chi_{[4,\infty)}(t)$$
; (b)  $t^2 h(t-4)$ ;  
(c)  $\mathcal{L}\left\{t^2 h(t-4)\right\} = e^{-4s} \mathcal{L}\left\{(t+4)^2\right\} = e^{-4s} \mathcal{L}\left\{t^2 + 8t + 16\right\}$   
 $= e^{-4s} \left(\frac{2}{s^3} + \frac{8}{s^2} + \frac{16}{s}\right).$ 

**15.** (a) 
$$(t-4)^2 \chi_{[2,\infty)}(t)$$
; (b)  $(t-4)^2 h(t-2)$ ;  
(c)  $\mathcal{L}\left\{(t-4)^2 h(t-2)\right\} = e^{-2s} \mathcal{L}\left\{((t+2)-4)^2\right\} = e^{-2s} \mathcal{L}\left\{t^2 - 4t + 4\right\}$   
 $= e^{-2s} \left(\frac{2}{s^3} - \frac{4}{s^2} + \frac{4}{s}\right).$ 

**17.** (a) 
$$e^t \chi_{[4,\infty)}(t)$$
; (b)  $e^t h(t-4)$ ;  
(c)  $\mathcal{L} \{ e^t h(t-4) \} = e^{-4s} \mathcal{L} \{ e^{t+4} \} = e^{-4s} e^4 \mathcal{L} \{ e^t \}$   
 $= e^{-4(s-1)} \frac{1}{s-1}.$ 

**19.** (a) 
$$te^t \chi_{[4,\infty)}(t)$$
; (b)  $te^t h(t-4)$ ;  
(c)  $\mathcal{L} \{ te^t h(t-4) \} = e^{-4s} \mathcal{L} \{ (t+4)e^{t+4} \} = e^{-4s} e^4 \mathcal{L} \{ te^t + 4e^t \}$   
 $= e^{-4(s-1)} \left( \frac{1}{(s-1)^2} + \frac{4}{s-1} \right).$ 

- **21.** (a)  $t\chi_{[0,1)}(t) + (2-t)\chi_{[1,\infty)}(t)$ ; (b) t + (2-2t)h(t-1); (c)  $\mathcal{L} \{t + (2-2t)h(t-1)\} = \mathcal{L} \{t\} + e^{-s}\mathcal{L} \{(2-2(t+1))\}$  $= \mathcal{L} \{t\} + e^{-s}\mathcal{L} \{-2t\} = \frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{2e^{-s}}{s^2}.$
- **23.** (a)  $t^2 \chi_{[0,2)}(t) + 4\chi_{[2,3)}(t) + (7-t)\chi_{[3,\infty)}(t);$ (b)  $t^2 + (4-t^2)h(t-2) + (3-t)h(t-3);$ (c)  $\mathcal{L}\left\{t^2 + (4-t^2)h(t-2) + (3-t)h(t-3)\right\}$

$$\begin{split} &= \mathcal{L}\left\{t^2\right\} + e^{-2s}\mathcal{L}\left\{4 - (t+2)^2\right\} + e^{-3s}\mathcal{L}\left\{3 - (t+3)\right\} \\ &= \frac{2}{s^3} - e^{-2s}\left(\frac{2}{s^3} + \frac{4}{s^2}\right) - \frac{e^{-3s}}{s^2}. \end{split}$$
25. (a)  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (t-n)\chi_{[n,n+1)}(t);$   
(b)  $t - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} h(t-n);$   
(c)  $\mathcal{L}\left\{t - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} h(t-n)\right\} = \mathcal{L}\left\{t\right\} - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathcal{L}\left\{h(t-n)\right\} \\ &= \frac{1}{s^2} - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{e^{-ns}}{s} = \frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{1}{s}\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (e^{-s})^n \\ &= \frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{e^{-s}}{s(1-e^{-s})}. \end{aligned}$ 
27. (a)  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (2n+1-t)\chi_{[2n,2n+2)}(t);$  (b)  $-(t+1) + 2\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} h(t-2n);$   
(c)  $-\frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{1}{s} + \frac{2}{s(1-e^{-2s})}. \end{aligned}$ 
29.  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{e^{-3s}}{s^2}\right\} = h(t-3) \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s^2}\right\}\Big|_{t \to t-3} \\ &= h(t-3) (t)|_{t \to t-3} = (t-3)h(t-3) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 3, \\ t-3 & \text{if } t \ge 3. \end{cases}$ 
31.  $\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{e^{-\pi s}}{s^2+1}\right\} = h(t-\pi) \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s^2+1}\right\}\Big|_{t \to t-\pi} \\ &= h(t-\pi) (\sin t)|_{t \to t-\pi} = h(t-\pi) \sin(t-\pi) \\ &= \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < \pi, \\ \sin(t-\pi) & \text{if } t \ge \pi \end{cases} = h(t-\pi) \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s^2+2s+5}\right\}\Big|_{t \to t-\pi} \\ &= h(t-\pi) \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s+1)^2+2^2}\right\}\Big|_{t \to t-\pi} = h(t-\pi) (\frac{1}{2}e^{-t}\sin 2t)\Big|_{t \to t-\pi} \\ &= h(t-\pi) \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s+1)^2+2^2}\right\}\Big|_{t \to t-\pi} = h(t-\pi) (\frac{1}{2}e^{-t}\sin 2t)\Big|_{t \to t-\pi} \\ &= \frac{1}{2}e^{-(t-\pi)}\sin 2(t-\pi)h(t-\pi) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < \pi, \\ \frac{1}{2}e^{-(t-\pi)}\sin 2t - \pi(t-\pi) \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s^2+4}\right\}\Big|_{t \to t-2} \\ &= h(t-2) (\frac{1}{2}\sin 2t)\Big|_{t \to t-2} = \frac{1}{2}h(t-2)\sin 2(t-2) \\ &= \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2, \\ \frac{1}{2}\sin 2(t-2) & \text{if } t \ge 2. \end{cases}$ 

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{37.} \ \ \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{se^{-4s}}{s^2 + 3s + 2} \right\} &= h(t - 4) \ \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{s}{s^2 + 3s + 2} \right\} \Big|_{t \to t - 4} \\ &= h(t - 4) \ \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{2}{s + 2} - \frac{1}{s + 1} \right\} \Big|_{t \to t - 4} \\ &= h(t - 4) \ (2e^{-2t} - e^{-t}) \Big|_{t \to t - 4} = h(t - 4) \ (2e^{-2(t - 4)} - e^{-(t - 4)}) \\ &= \left\{ \begin{array}{l} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 4, \\ 2e^{-2(t - 4)} - e^{-(t - 4)} & \text{if } t \ge 4. \end{array} \right. \end{aligned} \\ \mathbf{39.} \ \ \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1 - e^{-5s}}{s^2} \right\} = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1}{s^2} \right\} - h(t - 5) \ \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1}{s^2} \right\} \Big|_{t \to t - 5} \\ &= t - h(t - 5) \ (t) \Big|_{t \to t - 5} = t - (t - 5)h(t - 5) = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} t & \text{if } 0 \le t < 5, \\ 5 & \text{if } t \ge 5. \end{array} \right. \end{aligned} \\ \mathbf{41.} \ \ \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ e^{-\pi s} \frac{2s + 1}{s^2 + 6s + 13} \right\} = h(t - \pi)\mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{2s + 1}{s^2 + 6s + 13} \right\} \Big|_{t \to t - \pi} \\ &= h(t - \pi) \ \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{2(s + 3) - 5}{(s + 3)^2 + 2^2} \right\} \Big|_{t \to t - \pi} \\ &= h(t - \pi) \ \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{2(s + 3)}{(s + 3)^2 + 2^2} \right\} \Big|_{t \to t - \pi} \\ &= h(t - \pi) \ \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{-5}{(s + 3)^2 + 2^2} \right\} \Big|_{t \to t - \pi} \\ &= h(t - \pi) \ (2e^{-3t} \cos 2t - \frac{5}{2}e^{-3t} \sin 2t) \Big|_{t \to t - \pi} \\ &= h(t - \pi)e^{-3(t - \pi)} \ (2\cos 2(t - \pi) - \frac{5}{2}\sin 2(t - \pi)) \\ &= \left\{ \begin{array}{l} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < \pi, \\ e^{-3(t - \pi)} \ (2\cos 2t - \frac{5}{2}\sin 2t) & \text{if } t \ge \pi. \end{array} \right\} \end{aligned}$$

**43.** Let b > 0. Since  $f_1$  and  $f_2$  are piecewise continuous on  $[0, \infty)$  they only have finitely many jump discontinuities on [0, b). It follows that  $f_1 + cf_2$  have only finitely many jump on [0, b). Thus  $f_1 + cf_2$  is piecewise continuous on  $[0, \infty)$ .

# SECTION 6.3

1. We write the forcing function as f(t) = 3h(t-1). Applying the Laplace transform, partial fractions, and simplifying gives

$$Y(s) = \frac{-3}{s(s+2)}e^{-s} = \frac{-3}{2}\left(\frac{1}{s} - \frac{1}{s+2}\right)e^{-s}.$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$y = -\frac{3}{2}h(t-1)\left(1 - e^{-2(t-1)}\right) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 1\\ -\frac{3}{2}\left(1 - e^{-2(t-1)}\right) & \text{if } 1 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

**3.** We write the forcing function as  $f(t) = 2\chi_{[2,3)} = 2h(t-2) - 2h(t-3)$ . Applying the Laplace transform, partial fractions, and simplifying gives

$$Y(s) = \frac{2}{s(s-3)} \left( e^{-2s} - e^{-3s} \right)$$
$$= \frac{2}{3} \left( \frac{1}{s-3} - \frac{1}{s} \right) \left( e^{-2s} - e^{-3s} \right)$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$y = \frac{2}{3} \left( \left( e^{3(t-2)} - 1 \right) h(t-2) - \left( e^{3(t-3)} - 1 \right) h(t-3) \right)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2 \\ \frac{2}{3} \left( e^{3(t-2)} - 1 \right) & \text{if } 2 \le t < 3 \\ \frac{2}{3} \left( e^{3(t-2)} - e^{3(t-3)} \right) & \text{if } 3 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

5. We write the forcing function as

$$f(t) = 12e^{t}\chi_{[0,1)} + 12e\chi_{[1,\infty)}$$
  
=  $12e^{t} - 12(e^{t} - e)h(t-1).$ 

Applying the Laplace transform, partial fractions, and simplifying gives

$$Y(s) = \frac{2}{s-4} + \frac{12}{(s-1)(s-4)} - e^{-s} \left(\frac{12e}{(s-1)(s-4)} - \frac{12e}{s(s+4)}\right)$$
$$= \frac{6}{s-4} - \frac{4}{s-1} - e^{-s}e\left(\frac{-4}{s-1} + \frac{1}{s-4} + \frac{3}{s}\right).$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$\begin{split} y &= 6e^{4t} - 4e^t - e\left(-4e^{t-1} + e^{4(t-1)} + 3\right)h(t-1) \\ &= 6e^{4t} - 4e^t + 4e^th(t-1) - e^{4t-3}h(t-1) - 3eh(t-1) \\ &= \begin{cases} 6e^{4t} - 4e^t & \text{if } 0 \le t < 1 \\ 6e^{4t} - e^{4t-3} - 3e & \text{if } 1 \le t < \infty \end{cases}. \end{split}$$

7. Applying the Laplace transform, partial fractions, and simplifying gives

$$Y(s) = \frac{e^{-3s}}{s(s^2+9)} \\ = \frac{1}{9} \left(\frac{1}{s} - \frac{s}{s^2+9}\right) e^{-3s}.$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$y = \frac{1}{9}(1 - \cos 3(t - 3))h(t - 3) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 3\\ \frac{1}{9}(1 - \cos 3(t - 3)) & \text{if } 3 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

9. Write the forcing function as  $f(t) = 6\chi_{[1,3)} = 6h(t-1) - 6h(t-3)$ . Now apply the Laplace transform, partial fractions, and simplify to get

$$Y(s) = \frac{6}{s(s+2)(s+3)} \left(e^{-s} - e^{-3s}\right)$$
$$= \left(\frac{1}{s} - \frac{3}{s+2} + \frac{2}{s+3}\right) \left(e^{-s} - e^{-3s}\right)$$

Now we take the inverse Laplace transform and simplify to get

$$y = \left(1 - 3e^{-2(t-1)} + 2e^{-3(t-1)}\right)h(t-1)$$
  
-  $\left(1 - 3e^{-2(t-3)} + 2e^{-3(t-3)}\right)h(t-3)$   
= 
$$\begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 1\\ 1 - 3e^{-2(t-1)} + 2e^{-3(t-1)} & \text{if } 1 \le t < 3\\ 3e^{-2(t-3)} - 3e^{-2(t-1)} - 2e^{-3(t-3)} + 2e^{-3(t-1)} & \text{if } 3 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

11. Apply the Laplace transform, partial fractions, and simplify to get

$$\begin{split} Y(s) &= \frac{1}{(s+1)^2} + \frac{1}{s(s+1)^2} e^{-3s} \\ &= \frac{1}{(s+1)^2} + \left( -\frac{1}{(s+1)^2} - \frac{1}{s+1} + \frac{1}{s} \right) e^{-3s} \end{split}$$

Laplace inversion gives

$$y = te^{-t} + \left(-(t-3)e^{-(t-3)} - e^{-(t-3)} + 1\right)h(t-3)$$
  
=  $te^{-t} + \left(1 - (t-2)e^{-(t-3)}\right)h(t-3)$   
=  $\begin{cases} te^{-t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 3\\ 1 + te^{-t} - (t-2)e^{-(t-3)} & \text{if } 3 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$ .

13. For the first three minutes, source one adds salt at a rate of  $1 \frac{\text{lb}}{\text{gal}} \cdot 2 \frac{\text{gal}}{\text{min}} = 2 \frac{\text{lbs}}{\text{min}}$ . and after that source two takes over and adds salt at a rate of  $5 \frac{\text{lb}}{\text{gal}} \cdot 2 \frac{\text{gal}}{\text{min}} = 10 \frac{\text{lbs}}{\text{min}}$ . Thus the rate at which salt is being added is given by the function

$$f(t) = \begin{cases} 2 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 3\\ 10 & \text{if } 3 \le t < \infty. \end{cases}$$
  
$$= 2\chi_{[0,3)} + 10\chi_{[3,\infty)}$$
  
$$= 2(1 - h(t - 3)) + 10(h(t - 3))$$
  
$$= 2 + 8h(t - 3).$$

The output rate of salt is given by  $\frac{y(t)}{4}\cdot 2=\frac{y(t)}{2}$  lbs/min. We are thus led to the differential equation

$$y' + \frac{1}{2}y(t) = 2 + 8h(t-3), \quad y(0) = 0.$$

We take the Laplace transform of both sides and use partial fractions to get

$$Y(s) = \frac{2}{s(s+1/2)} + \frac{8e^{-3s}}{s(s+1/2)}$$
$$= \frac{4}{s} - \frac{4}{s+1/2} + e^{-3s} \left(\frac{16}{s} - \frac{16}{s+1/2}\right)$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$y(t) = 4 - 4e^{\frac{-t}{2}} + 16h(t-3) - 16e^{\frac{-(t-3)}{2}}h(t-3)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} 4 - 4e^{\frac{-t}{2}} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 3\\ 20 - 4e^{\frac{-t}{2}} - 16e^{\frac{-(t-3)}{2}} & \text{if } t \ge 3. \end{cases}$$

15. For the first two minutes, source one adds salt at a rate of  $1\frac{\text{kg}}{\text{L}} \cdot 3\frac{\text{L}}{\text{min}} = 3\frac{\text{kg}}{\text{min}}$ . Thereafter source two takes over for two minutes but the input rate of salt is 0. Thereafter source on take over again and adds salt to the tank at a rate of  $3\frac{\text{kg}}{\text{min}}$ . Thus the rate at which salt is being added is given by the function

$$f(t) = \begin{cases} 3 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2\\ 0 & \text{if } 2 \le t < 4\\ 3 & \text{if } 4 \le t < \infty. \end{cases}$$
$$= 3\chi_{[0,2)} + 3\chi_{[4,\infty)}$$
$$= 3(1 - h(t-2) + h(t-4)).$$

The output rate of salt is given by  $\frac{y(t)}{10}\cdot 3=\frac{3}{10}y(t)$  kg/min. We are thus led to the differential equation

$$y' + \frac{3}{10}y(t) = 3(1 - h(t - 2) + h(t - 4)), \quad y(0) = 2.$$

We take the Laplace transform of both sides, simplify, and use partial fractions to get

$$Y(s) = \frac{2}{s+3/10} + \frac{3}{s(s+3/10)} (1 - e^{-2s} + e^{-4s})$$
$$= \frac{10}{s} - \frac{8}{s+3/10} + \left(\frac{10}{s} - \frac{10}{s+3/10}\right) (e^{-4s} - e^{-2s}).$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$\begin{split} y(t) &= 10 - 8e^{-3t/10} - \left(10 - 10e^{-3(t-2)/10}\right)h(t-2) \\ &+ \left(10 - 10e^{-3(t-4)/10}\right)h(t-4) \\ &= \begin{cases} 10 - 8e^{-3t/10} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2 \\ 10e^{-3(t-2)/10} - 8e^{-3t/10} & \text{if } 2 \le t < 4 \\ 10 - 8e^{-3t/10} + 10e^{-3(t-2)/10} - 10e^{-3(t-4)/10} & \text{if } 4 \le t < \infty \end{cases} \end{split}$$

# SECTION 6.4

1. Take the Laplace transform, solve for Y(s), and simplify to get  $Y(s) = \frac{e^{-s}}{s+2}$ . Laplace inversion then gives

$$y = e^{-2(t-1)}h(t-1)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 1\\ e^{-2(t-1)} & \text{if } 1 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

•

.

**3.** Take the Laplace transform, solve for Y(s), and simplify to get  $Y(s) = \frac{2}{s-4} + \frac{e^{-4s}}{s-4}$ . Laplace inversion then gives

$$y = 2e^{4t} + e^{4(t-4)}h(t-4)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} 2e^{4t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 4\\ 2e^{4t} + e^{4(t-4)} & \text{if } 4 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

**5.** We begin by taking the Laplace transform of each side and simplifying to get  $Y(s) = \frac{1}{s^2+4} + \frac{e^{-\pi s}}{s^2+4}$ . Laplace inversion then gives

$$y = \frac{1}{2}\sin 2t + \frac{1}{2}\sin 2(t-\pi)h(t-\pi)$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{2}\sin 2t + \frac{1}{2}\sin(2t)h(t-\pi)$   
=  $\begin{cases} \frac{\sin 2t}{2} & \text{if } 0 \le t < \pi \\ \sin 2t & \text{if } \pi \le t < \infty \end{cases}$ .

7. Apply the Laplace transform, partial fractions, and simplify to get

$$Y(s) = \frac{s+3}{(s+1)(s+3)} + \frac{2e^{-2s}}{(s+1)(s+3)}$$
$$= \frac{1}{s+1} + \left(\frac{1}{s+1} - \frac{1}{s+3}\right)e^{-2s}.$$

Laplace inversion gives

$$y = e^{-t} + \left(e^{-(t-2)} - e^{-3(t-2)}\right) h(t-2)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} e^{-t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2\\ e^{-t} + e^{-(t-2)} - e^{-3(t-2)} & \text{if } 2 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

9. Take the Laplace transform, apply partial fractions, and simplify to get

$$Y(s) = -\frac{s+1}{(s+2)^2} + \frac{3}{(s+2)^2}e^{-s}$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{(s+2)^2} - \frac{1}{s+2} + \frac{3}{(s+2)^2}e^{-s}.$ 

Laplace inversion now gives

$$y = te^{-2t} - e^{-2t} + 3(t-1)e^{-2(t-1)}h(t-1)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} te^{-2t} - e^{-2t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 1\\ te^{-2t} - e^{-2t} + 3(t-1)e^{-2(t-1)} & \text{if } 1 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

11. The input rate of salt is  $6 + 4\delta_3$  while the output rate is  $3\frac{y(t)}{12}$ . We thus have the differential equation  $y' + \frac{1}{4}y = 6 + 4\delta_3$ , y(0) = 0. Take the Laplace transform, apply partial fractions, and simplify to get

•

.

$$Y(s) = \frac{6}{s(s+1/4)} + \frac{4}{s+1/4}e^{-3s}$$
$$= \frac{24}{s} - \frac{24}{s+1/4} + \frac{4}{s+1/4}e^{-3s}.$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$y = 24 - 24e^{-\frac{1}{4}t} + 4e^{-\frac{1}{4}(t-3)}h(t-3)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} 24 - 24e^{-\frac{1}{4}t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 3\\ 24 - 24e^{-\frac{1}{4}t} + 4e^{-\frac{1}{4}(t-3)} & \text{if } 3 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

**13.** Clearly, y(0) = 0. The input rate is  $\delta_0 + \delta_2 + \delta_4 + \delta_6$  while the output rate is y. We are thus led to the differential equation  $y' + y = \sum_{k=0}^{3} \delta_{2k}$ , y(0) = 0. Take the Laplace transform and solve for Y(s) to get

$$Y(s) = \sum_{k=0}^{3} \frac{e^{-2ks}}{s+1}.$$

Laplace inversion gives

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{3} e^{-(t-2k)} h(t-2k)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} e^{-t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2\\ e^{-t} + e^{-(t-2)} & \text{if } 2 \le t < 4\\ e^{-t} + e^{-(t-2)} + e^{-(t-4)} & \text{if } 4 \le t < 6\\ e^{-t} + e^{-(t-2)} + e^{-(t-4)} + e^{-(t-6)} & \text{if } 6 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

Using the formula  $1 + r + r^2 + \dots + r^n = \frac{1 - r^{n+1}}{1 - r}$  we get

$$y(6) = \sum_{k=0}^{3} e^{-(6-2k)} = \sum_{k=0}^{3} e^{-2k} = \sum_{k=0}^{3} (e^{-2})^{k}$$
$$= \frac{1 - (e^{-2})^{4}}{1 - e^{-2}} = 1.156 \text{ lb.}$$

15. The mass is m = 2. The spring constant k is given by k = 8/1 = 8. The damping constant is given by  $\mu = 8/1 = 8$ . The external force is  $2\delta_4$ . The initial conditions are y(0) = .1 and y'(0) = .05. The equation  $2y'' + 8y' + 8y = 2\delta_4$ , y(0) = .1, y'(0) = .05 models the motion of the body. Divide by two to get  $y'' + 4y' + 4y = \delta_4$ . Apply the Laplace transform to get

$$Y(s) = \frac{.1}{s+2} + \frac{1}{(s+2)^2}e^{-4s}.$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$y = \frac{1}{10}e^{-2t} + (t-4)e^{-2(t-4)}h(t-4)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} \frac{1}{10}e^{-2t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 4\\ \frac{1}{10}e^{-2t} + (t-4)e^{-2(t-4)} & \text{if } 4 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

17. Clearly m = 1,  $\mu = 0$ , and k = 1. The forcing function is  $\delta_0 + \delta_\pi + \cdots + \delta_{5\pi} = \sum_{k=0}^{5} \delta_{\pi k}$ . The differential equation that describes the motion is

$$y'' + y = \sum_{k=0}^{5} \delta_{\pi k}.$$

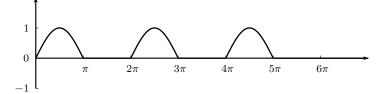
Apply the Laplace transform to get

$$Y(s) = \sum_{k=0}^{5} \frac{e^{-\pi ks}}{s^2 + 1}.$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$y = \sum_{k=0}^{5} (\sin(t - \pi k))h(t - \pi k)$$
  
= 
$$\sum_{k=0}^{5} (-1)^{k} (\sin t)h(t - \pi k)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} \sin t & \text{if } 0 \le t < \pi \\ 0 & \text{if } \pi \le t < 2\pi \\ \sin t & \text{if } 2\pi \le t < 3\pi \\ 0 & \text{if } 3\pi \le t < 4\pi \end{cases}$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} \sin t & \text{if } 4\pi \le t < 5\pi \\ 0 & \text{if } 5\pi \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

The graph is given below.



•

At t = 0 the hammer imparts a velocity to the system causing harmonic motion. At  $t = \pi$  the hammer strikes in precisely the right way to stop the motion. Then at  $t = 2\pi$  the process repeats.

**19.** The value of y(t) at t = c for y given by Exercise 18 is  $y_0e^{-ac}$ . Thus the differential equation we need to solve is y' + ay = 0,  $y(c) = y_0e^{-ac} + k$ , on the interval  $[c, \infty)$ . We get the general solution  $y(t) = be^{-at}$ . The initial condition implies  $be^{-ac} = y_0e^{-ac} + k$ . Solving for b gives  $b = y_0 + ke^{ac}$ . Thus

$$y = y_0 e^{-at} + k e^{-a(t-c)},$$

on the interval  $[c, \infty)$ .

# SECTION 6.5

**1.**  $F(s) = \frac{1}{s-1}$  and  $G(s) = \frac{1}{s} - \frac{e^{-s}}{s}$ . Thus  $F(s)G(s) = \frac{1}{(s-1)s} - \frac{e^{-s}}{(s-1)s}$ . Partial fractions gives  $F(s)G(s) = \left(\frac{1}{s-1} - \frac{1}{s}\right) - \left(\frac{1}{s-1} - \frac{1}{s}\right)e^{-s}$  and Laplace inversion gives

$$f * g(t) = e^{t} - 1 - (e^{t-1} - 1) h(t-1)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} e^{t} - 1 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 1 \\ e^{t} - e^{t-1} & \text{if } 1 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

**3.**  $F(s) = e^{-s} \mathcal{L}\{t+1\} = \left(\frac{1}{s^2} + \frac{1}{s}\right) e^{-s}$  and  $G(s) = \frac{1}{s} \left(e^{-3s} - e^{-4s}\right)$ . Thus  $F(s)G(s) = \left(\frac{1}{s^3} + \frac{1}{s^2}\right) \left(e^{-4s} - e^{-5s}\right)$ 

Laplace inversion now gives

$$\begin{aligned} f * g &= \left(\frac{(t-4)^2}{2} + (t-4)\right) h(t-4) - \left(\frac{(t-5)^2}{2} + (t-5)\right) h(t-5) \\ &= \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \le t < 4 \\ \frac{(t-4)^2}{2} + (t-4) & \text{if } 4 \le t < 5 \\ t-7/2 & \text{if } 5 \le t < \infty \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

5. 
$$F(s) = \frac{1}{s} - \frac{1}{s}e^{-2s}$$
 and  $G(s) = \frac{1}{s} - \frac{1}{s}e^{-2s}$ . Thus  
 $F(s)G(s) = \frac{1}{s^2} \left(1 - 2e^{-2s} + e^{-4s}\right)$ 

Laplace inversion now gives

$$f * g = t - 2(t - 2)h(t - 2) + (t - 4)h(t - 4)$$
  
= 
$$\begin{cases} t & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2 \\ -t + 4 & \text{if } 2 \le t < 4 \\ 0 & \text{if } 4 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

7.

$$\sin t * (\delta_0 + \delta_\pi) = \sin t + \sin(t - \pi)h(t - \pi)$$
$$= \sin t - (\sin t)h(t - \pi)$$
$$= \begin{cases} \sin t & \text{if } 0 \le t < \pi \\ 0 & \text{if } \pi \le t < \infty \end{cases}.$$

**9.** The unit impulse response function is  $\zeta(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s-3}\right\} = e^{3t}$ . The homogeneous solution is  $y_h = 2e^{3t}$ . Observe that  $Y_p(s) = \frac{1}{s-3}\frac{e^{-2s}}{s} = \frac{1}{3}\left(\frac{1}{s-3} - \frac{1}{s}\right)e^{-2s}$ . It follows that the particular solution is

$$y_p = \zeta * (h(t-2)) = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \{Y_p(s)\} = \frac{1}{3} \left( e^{3(t-2)} - 1 \right) h(t-2).$$

and

$$y = y_h + y_p$$
  
=  $2e^{3t} + \frac{1}{3} \left( e^{3(t-2)} - 1 \right) h(t-2)$   
=  $\begin{cases} 2e^{3t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < \infty \\ 2e^{3t} + \frac{1}{3} \left( e^{3(t-2)} - 1 \right) & \text{if } 1 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$ 

•

11. The unit impulse response function is  $\zeta(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s+8}\right\} = e^{-8t}$ . The homogeneous solution is  $y_h = -2e^{-8t}$ . The particular solution is  $y_p = \zeta * \chi_{[3,5)}$ . Observe that

$$Y_p(s) = \mathcal{L} \{y_p\} \\ = \frac{1}{s+8} \left( \frac{e^{-3s}}{s} - \frac{e^{-5s}}{s} \right) \\ = \frac{1}{8} \left( \frac{1}{s} - \frac{1}{s+8} \right) \left( e^{-3s} - e^{-5s} \right).$$

It follows that

$$y_p = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \{Y_p(s)\} \\ = \frac{1}{8} \left(1 - e^{-8(t-3)}\right) h(t-3) - \frac{1}{8} \left(1 - e^{-8(t-5)}\right) h(t-5).$$

 $\quad \text{and} \quad$ 

$$y = y_h + y_p$$

$$= -2e^{-8t} + \frac{1}{8} \left( 1 - e^{-8(t-3)} \right) h(t-3) - \frac{1}{8} \left( 1 - e^{-8(t-5)} \right) h(t-5)$$

$$= \begin{cases} -2e^{-8t} & \text{if } 0 \le t < 3 \\ -2e^{-8t} + \frac{1}{8} \left( 1 - e^{-8(t-3)} \right) & \text{if } 3 \le t < 5 \\ -2e^{-8t} + \frac{1}{8} \left( e^{-8(t-5)} - e^{-8(t-3)} \right) & \text{if } 5 \le t < \infty \end{cases}$$

**13.** The unit impulse response function is  $\zeta(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{s^2+9}\right\} = \frac{1}{3}\sin 3t$ . The homogeneous solution is  $y_h = \cos 3t$ . For the particular solution  $y_p$  we have

$$y_p = \frac{1}{3}\sin 3t * \chi_{[0,2\pi)}$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{3} \int_0^t \sin(3(t-u))\chi_{[0,2\pi)} du$   
=  $\frac{1}{3} \begin{cases} \int_0^t \sin(3(t-u)) du & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2\pi \\ \int_0^{2\pi} \sin(3(t-u)) du & \text{if } 2\pi \le t < \infty \end{cases}$   
=  $\frac{1}{9} \begin{cases} 1 - \cos 3t & \text{if } 0 \le t < 2\pi \\ 0 & \text{if } 2\pi \le t < \infty \end{cases}$ .

15. Let y be the homogenous solution to q(D)y = 0 with the given initial conditions. Observe that

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{\boldsymbol{D}^{k}y\right\} = \begin{cases} s^{k}Y(s) & \text{if } k < n\\ s^{n}Y(s) - 1/a_{n} & \text{if } k = n \end{cases}.$$

and thus

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{a_k \boldsymbol{D}^k y\right\} = \begin{cases} a_k s^k Y(s) & \text{if } k < n\\ a_n s^n Y(s) - 1 & \text{if } k = n \end{cases}$$

Therefore  $\mathcal{L} \{q(\mathbf{D})y\} = q(s)Y(s) - 1 = 0$  from which we get

$$Y(s) = \frac{1}{q(s)}.$$

Hence  $y = \zeta$  is the unit impulse response function.

17. Suppose  $a_0\zeta + a_1\zeta' + \cdots + a_{n-1}\zeta^{(n-1)} = 0$ . Apply the Laplace transform and use Exercise 16 to get

$$\frac{a_0 + a_1 s + \dots + a_{n-1} s^{n-1}}{q(s)} = 0.$$

It follows that the numerator must be identically 0 and hence the coefficients  $a_k = 0$ , for each k. Thus  $\{\zeta, \zeta', \ldots, \zeta^{(n-1)}\}$  is linearly independent.

- 19. This follows from Exercises 17 and 18.
- 21. By the input derivative formula we get

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{\boldsymbol{D}^{k}y\right\} = s^{k}Y(s) - s^{k-1}y_{0} - \dots - y_{k-1} = s^{k}Y(s) - \sum_{l=0}^{k-1}s^{l}y_{k-1-l},$$

for  $k \geq 1$ . It follows that

$$\mathcal{L}\{q(\mathbf{D})y\} = q(s)Y(s) - \sum_{k=1}^{n} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} a_k s^l y_{k-1-l}.$$

Therefore

$$Y(s) = \sum_{k=1}^{n} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} a_k \frac{s^l}{q(s)} y_{k-1-l}.$$

Laplace inversion and Exercise 15 give

$$y(t) = \sum_{k=1}^{n} \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} a_k \zeta^{(l)} y_{k-l-1}.$$

Reversing the order of the sum gives

$$y(t) = \sum_{l=0}^{n-1} \left( \sum_{k=l+1}^{n} a_k y_{k-l-1} \right) \zeta^{(l)}$$
$$= \sum_{l=0}^{n-1} \left( \sum_{k=0}^{n-l-1} a_{k+l+1} y_k \right) \zeta^{(l)},$$

where in the second line and second sum we shifted k to k + l + 1. It follows that the coefficients are given by

$$c_l = \sum_{k=0}^{n-l-1} a_{k+l+1} y_k.$$

**23.** We have  $q(s) = s^2 - 2s + 1 = (s - 1)^2$  and the unit impulse response function is  $\zeta = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{1}{(s-1)^2} \right\} = te^t$ . To compute  $c_0$  we write

$$\begin{array}{cccc}
 1 & -2 & 1 \\
 2 & -3
 \end{array}$$

and get  $c_0 = -2 \cdot 2 + 1 \cdot (-3) = -7$ . For  $c_1$  we consider

and get  $c_1 = 1 \cdot 2 = 2$ . It follows from Exercise 21 that

$$y = c_0 \zeta + c_1 \zeta'$$
  
=  $-7te^t + 2(e^t + te^t)$   
=  $2e^t - 5te^t$ .

**25.** We have  $q(s) = s^3 + s = s(s^2 + 1)$ . Partial fractions give  $\frac{1}{s(s^2+1)} = \frac{1}{s} - \frac{s}{s^2+1}$ . Thus  $\zeta = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \{q(s)\} = 1 - \cos t$ . To compute  $c_0$  we write

$$\begin{array}{cccccccc} 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ & 1 & 0 & 4 \end{array}$$

and get  $c_0 = 1 + 4 = 5$ . For  $c_1$  we consider

and get  $c_1 = 0$ . For  $c_2$  we consider

and get  $c_2 = 1$ . It follows from Exercise 21 that

$$y = c_0 \zeta + c_1 \zeta' + c_2 \zeta'' = 5(1 - \cos t) + 0(\sin t) + 1(\cos t) = 5 - 4 \cos t.$$

# Section 6.6

1.

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (t-n)^2 \chi_{[n,n+1)}(t) = (\langle t \rangle_1)^2.$$

3.

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} n^2 \chi_{[3n,3(n+1))}(t) = \frac{1}{9} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (3n)^2 \chi_{[3n,3(n+1))}(t)$$
$$= \frac{1}{9} ([t]_3)^2.$$

5.

$$\begin{split} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (t+n)\chi_{[2n,2(n+1))}(t) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (t-2n+\frac{3}{2}2n)\chi_{[2n,2(n+1))}(t) \\ &= _2+\frac{3}{2}[t]_2. \end{split}$$

7.

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}\left\{f(_3)\right\} &= \frac{1}{1-e^{-3s}}\mathcal{L}\left\{e^t - e^t h(t-3)\right\} \\ &= \frac{1}{1-e^{-3s}}\left(\frac{1}{s-1} - e^{-3s}\mathcal{L}\left\{e^{t+3}\right\}\right) \\ &= \frac{1}{1-e^{-3s}}\left(\frac{1}{s-1} - \frac{e^{-3s}e^3}{s-1}\right) \\ &= \frac{1-e^{-3(s-1)}}{1-e^{-3s}}\frac{1}{s-1}. \end{split}$$

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{f(\langle t \rangle_{2p})\right\} = \frac{1}{1 - e^{-2ps}} \left(\int_{0}^{2p} e^{-st} f(t) dt\right)$$
  
$$= \frac{1}{1 - e^{-2ps}} \left(\int_{0}^{p} e^{-st} dt - \int_{p}^{2p} e^{-st} dt\right)$$
  
$$= \frac{1}{1 - e^{-2ps}} \left(\frac{e^{-ps} - 1}{-s} + \frac{e^{-2ps} - e^{-ps}}{s}\right)$$
  
$$= \frac{(1 - e^{-ps})^{2}}{1 - e^{-2ps}} \frac{1}{s}$$
  
$$= \frac{1 - e^{-ps}}{1 + e^{-ps}} \frac{1}{s}.$$

**11.** Since  $\langle t \rangle_p = t - [t]_p$  we have  $[t]_p = t - \langle t \rangle_p$ . Hence

$$\mathcal{L} \{ [t]_p \} = \mathcal{L} \{ t \} - \mathcal{L} \{ < t >_p \}$$

$$= \frac{1}{s^2} - \frac{1}{s^2} \left( 1 - \frac{spe^{-ps}}{1 - e^{-ps}} \right)$$

$$= \frac{pe^{-ps}}{s \left( 1 - e^{-ps} \right)}$$

$$= \frac{p}{s \left( e^{ps} - 1 \right)}$$

13. On the interval [2n, 2n+2) we have  $f(t) = e^{-2n}$  thus

$$f(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-2n} \chi_{[2n,2n+2)(t)}.$$

We now have

$$\mathcal{L}\left\{f([t]_2)\right\} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-2n} \left(\frac{e^{-2ns} - e^{-(2n+2)s}}{s}\right)$$
$$= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-2n} e^{-2ns} \frac{1 - e^{-2s}}{s}$$
$$= \frac{1 - e^{-2s}}{s} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-2n(s+1)}$$
$$= \frac{1 - e^{-2s}}{s} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(e^{-2(s+1)}\right)^n$$
$$= \frac{1 - e^{-2s}}{s} \frac{1}{1 - e^{-2(s+1)}}$$
$$= \frac{1 - e^{-2s}}{1 - e^{-2(s+1)}} \frac{1}{s}$$

15.

$$\mathcal{L}\{f([t]_p)\} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} f(np)\mathcal{L}\{\chi_{[np,(n+1)p)}\}$$
$$= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} f(np)\frac{e^{-nps} - e^{-(n+1)ps}}{s}$$
$$= \frac{1 - e^{-ps}}{s} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} f(np)e^{-nps}.$$

17. Let 
$$F(s) = \frac{1 - e^{-4(s-2)}}{(1 - e^{-4s})(s-2)}$$
. We first write

$$F(s) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1 - e^{-4(s-2)}}{s-2} e^{-4ns}$$
$$= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{e^{-4ns} - e^8 e^{-4(n+1)s}}{s-2}$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{F(s)\right\} &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{2(t-4n)} h(t-4n) - e^8 e^{2(t-4(n+1))} h(t-4(n+1)) \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{2(t-4n)} \left(h(t-4n) - h(t-4(n+1))\right) \\ &= e^{2t} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} e^{-2(4n)} \chi_{[4n,4(n+1))} \\ &= e^{2t} e^{-2[t]_4} = e^{2(t-[t]_4)} = e^{2_4}. \end{split}$$

19.

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{L}^{-1}\{F(s)\} &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{e^{-pns}}{s+a} \right\} \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n e^{-a(t-pn)} h(t-pn) \\ &= e^{-at} \sum_{N=0}^{\infty} \sum_{n=0}^{N} (-1)^n e^{apn} \chi_{[N,(N+1)p)} \\ &= e^{-at} \sum_{N=0}^{\infty} \frac{1 - (-e^{ap})^{N+1}}{1 - e^{ap}} \\ &= e^{-at} \sum_{N=0}^{\infty} \frac{1 - (-1)^{N+1} e^{a(N+1)p}}{1 + e^{ap}} \\ &= e^{-at} \left\{ \frac{\frac{1 + e^{a(N+1)p}}{1 + e^{ap}}}{1 + e^{ap}} & \text{if } t \in [Np, (N+1)p), (N \text{ even}) \\ \frac{1 - e^{a(N+1)p}}{1 + e^{ap}} & \text{if } t \in [Np, (N+1)p), (N \text{ odd}) \\ &= e^{-at} \left( \frac{1 + (-1)^{\frac{|t|p}{p}} e^{a(|t|_p+p)}}{1 + e^{ap}} \right). \end{split}$$

## SECTION 6.7

1. On the interval [0,2) the input rate is  $2 \cdot 4 = 8$  lbs salt per minute. On the interval [2,4) the input rate is  $1 \cdot 4 = 4$  lbs salt per minute. The input function f(t) is periodic with period 4. We can thus write  $f(t) = 4 + 4 \operatorname{sw}_2(t)$ . The output rate is  $\frac{y(t)}{10} \cdot 4$ . The resulting differential equation that models this problem is

114

$$y' + \frac{4}{10}y = 4 + 4\operatorname{sw}_2(t), \quad y(0) = 0$$

Taking the Laplace transform and simplifying gives

$$Y(s) = \frac{4}{s(s+\frac{2}{5})} + \frac{4}{s(s+\frac{2}{5})} \frac{1}{1+e^{-2s}}.$$

Partial fractions gives

$$\frac{4}{s(s+\frac{2}{5})} = \frac{10}{s} - \frac{10}{s+\frac{2}{5}}$$

and hence

$$Y(s) = \frac{10}{s} - \frac{10}{s + \frac{2}{5}} + \frac{10}{s} \frac{1}{1 + e^{-2s}} - \frac{10}{s + \frac{2}{5}} \frac{1}{1 + e^{-2s}}$$

Let

$$Y_1(s) = \frac{10}{s} - \frac{10}{s + \frac{2}{5}}$$
  

$$Y_2(s) = \frac{10}{s} \frac{1}{1 + e^{-2s}}$$
  

$$Y_3(s) = \frac{10}{s + \frac{2}{5}} \frac{1}{1 + e^{-2s}}.$$

Example 6.6.2 and Exercise 6.6.19 are useful for taking the inverse Laplace transforms of  $Y_2$  and  $Y_3$ . We get

$$\begin{aligned} y_1(t) &= 10 - 10e^{\frac{-2t}{5}} \\ y_2(t) &= 10 \operatorname{sw}_2(t) \\ y_3(t) &= \frac{10e^{\frac{-2t}{5}}}{1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}} \left( 1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}} \begin{cases} e^{\frac{4N}{5}} & \text{if } t \in [2N, 2(N+1)), \text{ N even} \\ -e^{\frac{4N}{5}} & \text{if } t \in [2N, 2(N+1)), \text{ N odd} \end{cases} \right) \\ &= \frac{10e^{\frac{-2t}{5}}}{1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}} \left( 1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}} (-1)^{[t/2]_1} e^{\frac{2}{5}[t]_2} \right). \end{aligned}$$

It now follows that

$$y(t) = y_1(t) + y_2(t) - y_3(t)$$
  
=  $10 - 10e^{\frac{-2t}{5}} + 10 \operatorname{sw}_2(t) - \frac{10e^{\frac{-2t}{5}}}{1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}} \left(1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}(-1)^{[t/2]_1} e^{\frac{2}{5}[t]_2}\right)$ 

When t = 2N and N is even then

$$y(2N) = 20 - 10e^{\frac{-2}{5}2N} - 10\frac{e^{\frac{-2}{5}2N}}{1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}} \left(1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}e^{\frac{2}{5}2N}\right).$$

Continuing y(2N) to all  $t \ge 0$  gives

$$l(t) = 20 - 10e^{\frac{-2}{5}t} - 10\frac{e^{\frac{-2}{5}t}}{1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}} \left(1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}e^{\frac{2}{5}t}\right),$$

a function whose graph bounds the graph of y from below. In a similar way for t = 2N, N odd, we get

$$u(t) = 10 - 10e^{\frac{-2}{5}t} - 10\frac{e^{\frac{-2}{5}t}}{1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}} \left(1 - e^{\frac{4}{5}}e^{\frac{2}{5}t}\right),$$

whose graph bounds the graph of y from above. Now observe that

$$\lim_{t \to \infty} l(t) = 20 - \frac{10e^{\frac{4}{5}}}{1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}} \approx 13.10 \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{t \to \infty} u(t) = 10 + \frac{10e^{\frac{4}{5}}}{1 + e^{\frac{4}{5}}} \approx 16.9$$

Thus the amount of salt fluctuates from 13.10 pounds to 16.90 pounds in the long term.

**3.** The input function is  $5 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \delta_{2n} = 5\delta_0(\langle t \rangle_2)$ . and therefore the differential equation that models this system is

$$y' + \frac{1}{2}y = 5\delta_0(\langle t \rangle_2), \quad y(0) = 0.$$

By Proposition 6.6.6 the Laplace transform gives

$$Y(s) = \frac{5}{s + \frac{1}{2}} \frac{1}{1 - e^{-2s}}.$$

By Theorem 6.6.7 Laplace inversion gives

$$y(t) = 5 \sum_{N=0}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{n=0}^{N} e^{-\frac{1}{2}(t-2n)} \right) \chi_{[2N,2(N+1))}$$
$$= 5e^{-\frac{1}{2}t} \sum_{N=0}^{\infty} \frac{e^{N+1}-1}{e-1} \chi_{[2N,2(N+1))}$$
$$= 5e^{-\frac{1}{2}t} \frac{e^{\frac{1}{2}[t]_2+1}-1}{e-1}.$$

The solution is sandwiched in between a lower and upper curve. The upper curve, u(t), is obtained by setting t = 2m to be an even integer in the formula for the solution and then continuing it to all reals. We obtain

$$u(2m) = 5e^{-\frac{1}{2}2m} \frac{e^{\frac{1}{2}[2m]_2+1} - 1}{e-1} = 5e^{-\frac{1}{2}2m} \frac{e^{\frac{1}{2}2m+1} - 1}{e-1}.$$

Thus

$$u(t) = 5e^{-\frac{1}{2}t} \frac{e^{\frac{1}{2}t+1} - 1}{e-1} = 5\frac{e-e^{-\frac{1}{2}t}}{e-1}.$$

In a similar way, the lower curve, l(t), is obtained by setting  $t = 2(m+1)^{-1}$ ( slightly less than the even integer 2(m+1)) and continuing to all reals. We obtain

$$l(t) = 5 \frac{1 - e^{-\frac{1}{2}t}}{e - 1}.$$

An easy calculation gives

$$\lim_{t \to \infty} u(t) = 5 \frac{e}{e-1} \simeq 7.91$$
 and  $\lim_{t \to \infty} l(t) = 5 \frac{1}{e-1} \simeq 2.91.$ 

This means that the salt fluctuation in the tank varies between 2.91 and 7.91 pounds for large values of t.

5. Let y(t) be the number of allegators at time t measured in months. We assume the Malthusian growth model y' = ry. Thus  $y(t) = y(0)e^{rt} = 3000e^{rt}$ . To determine the growth rate r we know y(-12) = 2500 (12 months earlier there were 2500 allegators). Thus  $2500 = 3000e^{-12r}$  and hence  $r = \frac{1}{12} \ln \frac{6}{5}$ . The elite force of Cajun allegator hunters instantaneously remove 40 allegators at the beginning of each month. This can be modeled by  $40(\delta_0 + \delta_1 + \cdots) = 40\delta_0(< t > 1)$ . The mathematical model is thus

$$y' = ry - 40\delta_0 (\langle t \rangle_1), \quad y(0) = 3000,$$

where  $r = \frac{1}{12} \ln \frac{6}{5}$ . We apply the Laplace transform and use Proposition 6.6.6 to get

$$Y(s) = \frac{3000}{s-r} - 40\frac{1}{s-r}\frac{1}{1-e^{-s}}$$

Let

$$Y_1(s) = \frac{3000}{s-r}$$
$$Y_2(s) = 40 \frac{1}{s-r} \frac{1}{1-e^{-s}}$$

Then  $Y(s) = Y_1(s) + Y_2(s)$ . We use Theorem 6.6.7 to get

$$y_{1}(t) = 3000e^{rt}$$

$$y_{2}(t) = 40 \sum_{N=0}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{n=0}^{N} e^{r(t-n)} \right) \chi_{[N,N+1)}$$

$$= 40e^{rt} \sum_{N=0}^{\infty} \frac{1 - e^{-r(N+1)}}{1 - e^{-r}} \chi_{[N,N+1)}$$

$$= 40 \frac{e^{rt} - e^{-r([t]_{1} - t + 1)}}{1 - e^{-r}}.$$

It follows now that

$$y(t) = y_1(t) - y_2(t)$$
  
=  $3000e^{rt} - 40\frac{e^{rt} - e^{-r([t]_1 - t + 1)}}{1 - e^{-r}}.$ 

To determine the population at the beginning of  $5\,\mathrm{years}=60\,\mathrm{months}$  we compute

$$y(60) = 3000e^{60r} - 40\frac{e^{60r} - e^{-r}}{1 - e^{-r}}$$
  
= 7464.96 - 3988.16  
\approx 3477

### SECTION 6.8

**1.** Since  $c\beta = \sqrt{2}$  is not an odd multiple of  $\pi$  we get

$$y(t) = 2\left(2 \operatorname{sw}_1(t) - (-1)^{[t]_1}(\cos < t >_1 - \alpha \sin < t >_1)\right) -2\left(\cos t + \alpha \sin t\right),$$

where  $\alpha = \frac{-\sin\sqrt{2}}{1+\cos\sqrt{2}}$ . Since  $\frac{\beta c}{\pi} = \frac{2}{\pi}$  is irrational the motion is non periodic

**3.** Since  $c\beta = 2\pi$  is not an odd multiple of  $\pi$  we get

$$y(t) = \frac{1}{\pi^2} \left( 2 \operatorname{sw}_2(t) - (-1)^{[t/2]_1} \cos \pi < t >_2 - \cos \pi t \right)$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{\pi^2} \left( 2 \operatorname{sw}_2(t) - \cos \pi t \left( (-1)^{[t/2]_1} + 1 \right) \right),$ 

where we have used the identity  $\cos \pi < t >_2 = \cos \pi t$ . Since  $\frac{\beta c}{\pi} = 2$  is rational the motion is periodic.

- 5. Since  $c\beta = \pi$  is an odd multiple of  $\pi$  we get  $y(t) = \frac{2}{\pi^2} (sw_1(t) [t]_1 \cos \pi t \cos \pi t)$ . Resonance occurs.
- **7.** Since  $c\beta = \pi$  is not a multiple of  $2\pi$  and  $\gamma = 0$  we get

$$y(t) = \sin t + \sin < t >_{\pi} + (1 + (-1)^{[t/\pi]_1}) \sin t,$$

where we have used  $\sin \langle t \rangle_{\pi} = (-1)^{[t/\pi]_1} \sin t$ . Since  $\frac{\beta c}{2\pi} = \frac{1}{2}$  is rational the motion is periodic.

**9.** Since  $c\beta = 1$  is not a multiple of  $2\pi$  and  $\gamma = \frac{-\sin 1}{1 - \cos 1}$  we get

$$y(t) = \sin t + \gamma \cos t + \sin \langle t \rangle_1 - \gamma \cos \langle t \rangle_1,$$

where  $\gamma = \frac{-\sin 1}{1 - \cos 1}$ . Since  $\frac{\beta c}{2\pi} = \frac{1}{2\pi}$  is not rational the motion is non periodic.

**11.** Since  $\beta c = 2\pi$  we get

$$y(t) = 2(\sin t)(1 + [t/2\pi]_1).$$

Resonance occurs.

13. First we have

$$\sum_{n=0}^{N} (e^{i\theta})^n = \sum_{n=0}^{N} e^{in\theta}$$
$$= \sum_{n=0}^{N} \cos n\theta + i \sin n\theta$$
$$= \sum_{n=0}^{N} \cos n\theta + i \sum_{n=0}^{N} \sin n\theta$$

On the other hand,

$$\sum_{n=0}^{N} (e^{i\theta})^n = \frac{e^{i(N+1)\theta} - 1}{e^{i\theta} - 1}$$
$$= \frac{\cos(N+1)\theta - 1 + i\sin(N+1)\theta}{\cos\theta - 1 + i\sin\theta}$$
$$= \frac{\cos(N+1)\theta - 1 + i\sin(N+1)\theta}{\cos\theta - 1 + i\sin\theta} \cdot \frac{\cos\theta - 1 - i\sin\theta}{\cos\theta - 1 - i\sin\theta}$$

The product of the denominators simplifies to  $2 - 2\cos\theta$ . The product of the numerators has a real and imaginary part. Call them R and I,

respectively. Then

$$R = (\cos((N+1)\theta) - 1)(\cos\theta - 1) + \sin((N+1)\theta)\sin\theta$$
  
=  $\cos((N+1)\theta)\cos\theta + \sin((N+1)\theta)\sin\theta - \cos(N+1)\theta - \cos\theta + 1$   
=  $\cos(N\theta) - \cos(N\theta)\cos\theta + \sin(N\theta)\sin\theta - \cos\theta + 1$   
=  $(\cos(N\theta) + 1)(1 - \cos\theta) + \sin(N\theta)\sin\theta$ 

and

$$I = \sin((N+1)\theta)(\cos\theta - 1) - \sin\theta(\cos((N+1)\theta) - 1)$$
  
=  $\sin((N+1)\theta)\cos\theta - \sin((N+1)\theta) + \sin\theta - \cos((N+1)\theta)\sin\theta$   
=  $\sin(N\theta) - \sin(N\theta)\cos\theta - \cos(N\theta)\sin\theta + \sin\theta$   
=  $\sin(N\theta)(1 - \cos\theta) + \sin\theta(1 - \cos(N\theta)).$ 

Equating real and imaginary parts and simplifying now gives

$$\sum_{n=0}^{N} \cos n\theta = \frac{R}{2 - 2\cos\theta}$$
$$= \frac{(\cos(N\theta) + 1)(1 - \cos\theta) + \sin(N\theta)\sin\theta}{2 - 2\cos\theta}$$
$$= \frac{1}{2}(1 + \cos N\theta + \gamma\sin N\theta)$$

and

$$\sum_{n=0}^{N} \sin n\theta = \frac{I}{2 - 2\cos\theta}$$
$$= \frac{\sin(N\theta)(1 - \cos\theta) + \sin\theta(1 - \cos(N\theta))}{2 - 2\cos\theta}$$
$$= \frac{1}{2}(\sin N\theta + \gamma(1 - \cos N\theta))$$

**15.** Let

$$R(v) = \sum_{n=0}^{N} \cos nv = \frac{1}{2} (1 + \cos Nv + \gamma \sin Nv) = \operatorname{Re} \sum_{n=0}^{N} e^{inv}$$
$$I(v) = \sum_{n=0}^{N} \sin nv = \frac{1}{2} (\sin Nv + \gamma (1 - \cos Nv)) = \operatorname{Im} \sum_{n=0}^{N} e^{inv},$$

as in Exercise 13. Now

120

$$\begin{split} \sum_{n=0}^{N} \cos(u+nv) &= \operatorname{Re} \sum_{n=0}^{N} e^{i(u+nv)} \\ &= \operatorname{Re} \left( e^{iu} \sum_{n=0}^{N} e^{inv} \right) \\ &= \operatorname{Re} \left( (\cos u + i \sin u) (R(v) + iI(v)) \right) \\ &= (\cos u) R(v) - (\sin u) I(v) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left( \cos u + \cos u \cos Nv + \gamma \cos u \sin Nv \right) \\ &\quad -\frac{1}{2} \left( \sin u \sin Nv + \gamma (\sin u - \sin u \cos Nv) \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left( \cos u + \cos (u + Nv) + \gamma (-\sin u + \sin(u + Nv)) \right). \end{split}$$

Similarly,

$$\begin{split} \sum_{n=0}^{N} \sin(u+nv) &= \operatorname{Im} \sum_{n=0}^{N} e^{i(u+nv)} \\ &= \operatorname{Im} \left( e^{iu} \sum_{n=0}^{N} e^{inv} \right) \\ &= \operatorname{Im} \left( (\cos u + i \sin u) (R(v) + iI(v)) \right) \\ &= (\sin u) R(v) + (\cos u) I(v) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left( \sin u + \sin u \cos Nv + \gamma \sin u \sin Nv \right) \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2} \left( \cos u \sin Nv + \gamma (\cos u - \cos u \cos Nv) \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left( \sin u + \sin(u + Nv) + \gamma (\cos u - \cos(u + Nv)) \right). \end{split}$$

## Section 7.1

- **1.** The ratio test gives  $\frac{(n+1)^2}{n^2} \rightarrow 1$ . R = 1.
- **3.** The ratio test gives  $\frac{2^n n!}{2^{n+1}(n+1)!} = \frac{1}{2(n+1)} \to 0$ .  $R = \infty$ .
- 5. The ratio test gives  $\frac{(n+1)!}{n!} = n+1 \to \infty$ . R = 0.
- 7. t is a factor in this series which we factor out to get  $t \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n t^{2n}}{(2n)!}$ . Since t is a polynomial its presence will not change the radius of convergence.

Let  $u = t^2$  in the new powers series to get  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n u^n}{(2n)!}$ . The ratio test gives  $\left|\frac{(-1)^{n+1}(2n)!}{(-1)^n(2n+2)!}\right| = \frac{1}{(2n+1)(2n+2)} \to 0$ . The radius of convergence in u and hence t is  $\infty$ .

**9.** The expression in the denominator can be written  $\frac{1\cdot3\cdot5\cdots(2n+1)}{1} = \frac{1\cdot2\cdot3\cdot4\cdots(2n+1)}{2\cdot4\cdots2n} = \frac{(2n+1)!}{2^n(1\cdot2\cdot3\cdots n)} = \frac{(2n+1)!}{2^nn!}$  and the given power series is  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(n!)^2 2^n t^n}{(2n+1)!}$ . The ratio test gives  $\frac{((n+1)!)^2 2^{n+1}(2n+1)!}{(n!)^2 2^n(2n+3)!} = \frac{(n+1)^2 2}{(2n+3)(2n+2)} \rightarrow \frac{1}{2}$ . R = 2.

11. Use the geometric series to get  $\frac{1}{t-a} = \frac{-1}{a} \frac{1}{1-\frac{t}{a}} = \frac{-1}{a} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{t}{a}\right)^n = -\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^n}{a^{n+1}}.$ 

**13.** 
$$\frac{\sin t}{t} = \frac{1}{t} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n t^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n t^{2n}}{(2n+1)!}.$$

- 15. Recall that  $\tan^{-1} t = \int \frac{1}{1+t^2} dt$ . Using the result of Exercise 10 we get  $\tan^{-1} t = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \int (-1)^n t^{2n} dt + C = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{t^{2n+1}}{2n+1} + C$ . Since  $\tan^{-1} 0 = 0$  it follows that C = 0. Thus  $\tan^{-1} t = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{t^{2n+1}}{2n+1}$ .
- 17. Since  $\tan t$  is odd we can write  $\tan t = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} d_{2n+1}t^{2n+1}$  and hence  $\sin t = \cos t \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} d_{2n+1}t^{2n+1}$ . Writing out a few terms gives  $t \frac{t^3}{3!} + \frac{t^5}{5!} \cdots = (1 \frac{t^2}{2!} + \frac{t^4}{4!} \cdots)(d_1t + d_3t^3 + d^5t^5 \cdots)$ . Collecting like powers of t gives the following recursion relations

$$d_{1} = 1$$

$$d_{3} - \frac{d_{1}}{2!} = \frac{-1}{3!}$$

$$d_{5} - \frac{d_{3}}{2!} + \frac{d_{1}}{4!} = \frac{1}{5!}$$

$$d_{7} - \frac{d_{5}}{2!} + \frac{d_{3}}{4!} - \frac{d_{1}}{6!} = \frac{-1}{7!}$$

Solving these equations gives

$$d_{1} = 1 \\ d_{3} = \frac{1}{3} \\ d_{5} = \frac{2}{15} \\ d_{7} = \frac{17}{315}.$$

Thus  $\tan t = 1 + \frac{1}{3}t^3 + \frac{2}{15}t^5 + \frac{17}{315}t^7 + \cdots$ 

**19.** 
$$e^t \sin t = (1 + t + \frac{t^2}{2!} + \frac{t^3}{3!} + \frac{t^4}{4!} + \cdots)(t - \frac{t^3}{3!} + \frac{t^5}{5!} - \cdots) = t + (1)t^2 + (\frac{-1}{3!} + \frac{1}{2!})t^3 + (\frac{-1}{3!} + \frac{1}{3!})t^4 + (\frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{2!}\frac{1}{3!} + \frac{1}{4!})t^5 \cdots = t + t^2 + \frac{1}{3}t^3 - \frac{1}{30}t^5.$$

**21.** The ratio test gives infinite radius of convergence. Let f(t) be the function defined by the given power series. Then

$$f(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{n+1}{n!} t^n$$
  
=  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \left(\frac{n}{n!} + \frac{1}{n!}\right) t^n$   
=  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{(n-1)!} t^n + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{1}{n!} t^n$   
=  $t \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{t^n}{n!} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-t)^n}{n!}$   
=  $-te^{-t} + e^{-t}$ 

**23.** It is easy to check that the interval of convergence is (-1, 1). Let f(t) be the function defined by the given power series. Then

$$\int f(t) dt = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+1) \frac{t^{n+1}}{n+1} + c$$
$$= t \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} t^n + c$$
$$= \frac{t}{1-t} + c.$$

Differentiation gives

$$f(t) = \frac{1}{(1-t)^2}.$$

**25.** It is not hard to see that the interval of convergence is (-1, 1). Let f(t) be the given power series. A partial fraction decomposition gives

$$\frac{1}{(2n+1)(2n-1)} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{1}{2n-1} - \frac{1}{2n+1} \right).$$

Therefore

$$f(t) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{2n+1}}{2n-1} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{2n+1}}{2n+1}.$$

Let  $f_1(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{2n+1}}{2n-1}$  and  $f_2(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{2n+1}}{2n+1}$ . Then  $f_1(t) = -t + \frac{t^2}{2} \ln \frac{1+t}{1-t}$  by Exercise 24. Observe that  $f_2(0) = 0$  and

$$\begin{aligned} f_2'(t) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} t^{2n} \\ &= \frac{1}{1-t^2} = \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{1+t} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{1-t} \end{aligned}$$

Integration and the fact that  $f_2(0) = 0$  gives  $f_2(t) = \frac{1}{2} \ln \frac{1+t}{1-t}$ . It follows now that

$$f(t) = \frac{1}{2}(f_1(t) - f_2(t))$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{2}\left(-t + \frac{t^2}{2}\ln\frac{1+t}{1-t} - \frac{1}{2}\ln\frac{1+t}{1-t}\right)$   
=  $\frac{-t}{2} + \frac{t^2 - 1}{4}\ln\frac{1+t}{1-t}.$ 

**27.** The binomial theorem:  $(a+b)^n = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} a^k b^{n-k}$ .

- **29.** The ratio  $\frac{c_{n+1}}{c_n}$  is  $\frac{1}{2}$  if n is even and 2 if n is odd. Thus  $\lim_{n \to \infty} \left| \frac{c_{n+1}}{c_n} \right|$  does not exist. The ratio test does not apply. The root test gives that  $\sqrt[n]{c_n}$  is 1 if n is odd and  $\sqrt[n]{2}$  if n is even. As n approaches  $\infty$  both even and odd terms approach 1. It follows that the radius of convergence is 1.
- **31.** Suppose  $f^{(n)}(t) = e^{\frac{-1}{t}} p_n(\frac{1}{t})$  where  $p_n$  is a polynomial. Then  $f^{(n+1)}(t) = e^{\frac{-1}{t}}(\frac{1}{t^2}) p_n(\frac{1}{t}) + p'_n(\frac{1}{t}) (\frac{-1}{t^2}) e^{\frac{-1}{t}} = e^{\frac{-1}{t}} p_{n+1}(\frac{1}{t})$ , where  $p_{n+1}(x) = x^2(p_n(x) p'_n(x))$ . By mathematical induction it follows that  $f^{(n)}(t) = e^{\frac{-1}{t}} p_n(\frac{1}{t})$  for all  $n = 1, 2, \ldots$
- **33.** Since f(t) = 0 for  $t \le 0$  clearly  $\lim_{t\to 0^-} f^{(n)}(t) = 0$  The previous problems imply that the right hand limits are also zero. Thus  $f^{(n)}(0)$  exist and is 0.

124

### SECTION 7.2

**1.** Let  $y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n$ . Then  $c_{n+2} = \frac{c_n}{(n+2)(n+1)}$ . Consider even and odd cases to get  $c_{2n} = \frac{c_0}{(2n)!}$  and  $c_{2n+1} = \frac{c_1}{(2n+1)!}$ . Thus  $y(t) = c_0 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{2n}}{(2n)!} + c_1 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!} = c_0 \cosh t + c_1 \sinh t$ . (see Example 7.1.7) We observe that the characteristic polynomial is  $s^2 - 1 = (s-1)(s+1)$  so  $\{e^t, e^{-t}\}$  is a fundamental set. But  $\cosh t = \frac{e^t + e^{-t}}{2}$  and  $\sinh t = \frac{e^t - e^{-t}}{2}$ ; the set  $\{\cosh t, \sinh t\}$  is also a fundamental set.

**3.** Let  $y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n$ . Then  $c_{n+2}(n+2)(n+1) + k^2 c_n = 0$  or  $c_{n+2} = -\frac{k^2 c_n}{(n+2)(n+1)}$ . We consider first the even case.

$$n = 0 c_2 = -\frac{k^2 c_0}{(2 \cdot 1)}$$

$$n = 2 c_4 = -\frac{k^2 c_2}{4 \cdot 3} = \frac{k^4 c_0}{4!}$$

$$n = 4 c_6 = -\frac{k^6 c_0}{6!}$$

$$\vdots \vdots$$

From this it follows that  $c_{2n} = (-1)^n \frac{k^{2n} c_0}{(2n)!}$ . The odd case is similar. We get  $c_{2n+1} = (-1)^n \frac{k^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!}$ . The power series expansion becomes

$$y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n$$
  
=  $c_0 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{k^{2n} t^{2n}}{(2n)!}$   
+  $c_1 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{k^{2n+1} t^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!}$   
=  $c_0 \cos kt + c_1 \sin kt.$ 

5. Let  $y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n$ . Then the recurrence relation is

 $(n+2)(n+1)c_{n+2} - (n-2)(n+1)c_n = 0$ 

or

$$c_{n+2} = \frac{n-2}{n+2}c_n.$$

Since there is a difference of two in the indices we consider the even and odd case. We consider first the even case.

$$n = 0 \qquad c_2 = -c_0 \\ n = 2 \qquad c_4 = \frac{0}{4}c_2 = 0 \\ n = 4 \qquad c_6 = \frac{2}{6}c_4 = 0 \\ \vdots \qquad \vdots$$

It follows that  $c_{2n} = 0$  for all  $n = 2, 3, \ldots$  Thus

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_{2n} t^{2n} = c_0 + c_2 t^2 + 0t^4 + \cdots$$
$$= c_0 (1 - t^2)$$

and hence  $y_0(t) = 1 - t^2$ . We now consider the odd case.

n = 1	$c_3 = \frac{-1}{3}c_1$
n = 3	$c_5 = \frac{1}{5}c_3 = -\frac{1}{5\cdot 3}c_1$
n = 5	$c_7 = \frac{3}{7}c_5 = -\frac{1}{7 \cdot 5}c_1$
n = 7	$c_9 = \frac{5}{9}c_5 = -\frac{1}{9 \cdot 7}c_1$
:	:

From this we see that  $c_{2n+1} = \frac{-c_1}{(2n+1)(2n-1)}$ . Thus

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_{2n+1} t^{2n+1} = -c_1 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)(2n-1)}$$

and hence  $y_1(t) = -\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)(2n-1)}$ . By Exercise 7.1.25 we can write  $y_1$  as

$$y_1(t) = \frac{t}{2} - \frac{t^2 - 1}{4} \ln\left(\frac{1+t}{1-t}\right).$$

The general solution is

$$y(t) = c_0(1-t^2) - c_1\left(\frac{t}{2} + \frac{t^2-1}{4}\ln\left(\frac{1-t}{1+t}\right)\right)$$

(See also Exercise 5.5.15.)

7. Let  $y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n$ . Then the recurrence relation is

$$c_{n+2} = \frac{2}{n+2}c_{n+1} - \frac{n-1}{(n+2)(n+1)}c_n$$

For the first several terms we get

$$n = 0 c_2 = 0c_1 + \frac{1}{2}c_0 = \frac{1}{2!}c_0$$

$$n = 1 c_3 = \frac{1}{2}c_2 - 0 = \frac{1}{3!}c_0$$

$$n = 2 c_4 = \frac{2}{4}c_3 - \frac{1}{4\cdot3}c_2 = \frac{1}{4!}c_0$$

$$n = 3 c_5 = \frac{3}{5}c_4 - \frac{2}{5\cdot4}c_3 = \frac{3}{5!}c_0 - \frac{2}{5!}c_0 = \frac{1}{5!}c_0$$

$$\vdots \vdots$$

In general,

$$c_n = \frac{1}{n!}c_0, \quad n = 2, 3, \dots$$

We now get

$$y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n$$
  
=  $c_0 + c_1 t + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} c_n t^n$   
=  $(c_1 - c_0)t + c_0 + c_0 t + c_0 \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{t^n}{n!}$   
=  $(c_1 - c_0)t + c_0 e^t$   
=  $c_0(e^t - t) + c_1 t.$ 

**9.** Let  $y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n$ . Then the recurrence relation is

$$c_{n+2} = -\frac{(n-2)(n-3)}{(n+2)(n+1)}c_n.$$

The even case gives:

$$n = 0 c_2 = -\frac{6}{2}c_0 = -3c_0$$
  

$$n = 2 c_4 = 0$$
  

$$n = 4 c_6 = 0$$
  

$$\vdots \vdots$$

Hence

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_{2n} t^{2n} = c_0 + c_2 t^2 = c_0 (1 - 3t^2).$$

The odd case gives

n = 1  $c_3 = -\frac{1}{3}c_1$  n = 3  $c_5 = 0$  n = 5  $c_7 = 0$  $\vdots$   $\vdots$ 

Hence

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_{2n+1} t^{2n+1} = c_1 t + c_3 t^3 = c_1 (t - \frac{t^3}{3}).$$

The general solution is

$$y(t) = c_0(1 - 3t^2) + c_1(t - \frac{t^3}{3})$$

11. Let n be an integer. Then  $e^{inx} = (e^{ix})^n$ . By Euler's formula this is

$$(\cos x + i\sin x)^n = \cos nx + i\sin nx.$$

13. By de Moivre's formula sin(n + 1)x is the imaginary part of  $(cos x + i sin x)^{n+1}$ . The binomial theorem gives

$$\cos(n+1)x + i\sin(n+1)x = (\cos x + i\sin x)^{n+1} \\ = \sum_{k=0}^{n+1} \binom{n+1}{k} \cos^{n+1-k} x i^k \sin^k x$$

Only the odd powers of i contribute to the imaginary part. It follows that

$$\sin(n+1)x = \operatorname{Im} \sum_{j=0}^{\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor} {\binom{n+1}{2j+1}} \cos^{n+1-(2j+1)} x^{(i^{2j+1})} \sin^{2j+1} x^{(i^{2j+1})} = \sum_{j=0}^{\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor} (-1)^j {\binom{n+1}{2j+1}} \cos^{n-2j} x^{(1-\cos^2 x)^j} \sin x,$$

where we use the greatest integer function  $\lfloor x \rfloor$  to denote the greatest integer less than or equal to x. Now replace  $t = \cos x$  and using the definition  $\sin x U_n(\cos x) = \sin(n+1)x$  to get  $U_n(t) = \sum_{j=0}^{\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor} (-1)^j {\binom{n+1}{2j+1}} t^{n-2j} (1-t^2)^j$ . It follows that  $\sin nx$  is a product of  $\sin x$  and a polynomial in  $\cos x$ .

15. We have

128

$$\sin((n+2)x) = \sin((n+1)x + x) = \sin((n+1)x)\cos x + \cos((n+1)x)\sin x$$

and hence

$$(\sin x)U_{n+1}(\cos x) = (\sin x)U_n(x)\cos x + (\sin x)T_{n+1}(\cos x).$$

Now divide by  $\sin x$  and let  $t = \cos x$ . We get

$$U_{n+1}(t) = tU_n(t) + T_{n+1}(t).$$

**17.** By using the sum and difference formula it is easy to verify the following trigonometric identity:

$$2\sin a\cos b = \sin(a+b) + \sin(a-b).$$

Let a = (n+1)x and b = x. Then

$$2\cos x\sin(n+1)x = \sin((n+2)x) + \sin(nx)$$

and hence

 $2(\cos x)U_n(\cos x)/\sin x = U_{n+1}(\cos x)/\sin x + U_{n-1}(\cos x)/\sin x.$ 

Now cancel out  $\sin x$  and let  $t = \cos x$ .

**19.** By using the sum and difference formula it is easy to verify the following trigonometric identity:

$$2\sin a \sin b = \cos(b-a) - \cos(a+b).$$

Let a = x and b = nx. Then

$$2\sin x \sin nx = \cos((n-1)x) - \cos((n+1)x)$$

and hence

 $2U_{n-1}(\cos x) = T_{n-1}(\cos x) - T_{n+1}(\cos x).$ 

Now let  $t = \cos x$ , replace n by n + 1, and divide by 2.

## SECTION 7.3

1. The function  $\frac{t}{1-t^2}$  is analytic except at t = 1 and t = -1. The function  $\frac{1}{1+t}$  is analytic except at t = -1. It follows that t = 1 and t = -1 are the only singular points. Observe that  $(t-1)\left(\frac{t}{1-t^2}\right) = \frac{-t}{1+t}$  is analytic

at 1 and  $(t-1)^2 \left(\frac{1}{1+t}\right)$  is analytic at t = 1. It follows that 1 is a regular singular point. Also observe that  $(t+1)\left(\frac{t}{1-t^2}\right) = \frac{t}{1-t}$  is analytic at -1 and  $(t+1)^2 \left(\frac{1}{1+t}\right) = (1+t)$  is analytic at t = -1. It follows that -1 is a regular singular point. Thus 1 and -1 are regular points.

- **3.** Both 3t(1-t) and  $\frac{1-e^t}{t}$  are analytic. There are no singular points and hence no regular points.
- **5.** We first write it in standard form:  $y'' + \frac{1-t}{t}y' + 4y = 0$ . While the coefficient of y is analytic the coefficient of y' is  $\frac{1-t}{t}$  is analytic except at t = 0. It follows that t = 0 is a singular point. Observe that  $t\left(\frac{1-t}{t}\right) = 1 t$  is analytic and  $4t^2$  is too. It follows that t = 0 is a regular point.
- 7. The indicial equation is  $q(s) = s(s-1)+2s = s^2+s = s(s+1)$  The exponents of singularity are 0 and -1. Theorem 2 guarantees one Frobenius solution but there could be two.
- **9.** In standard form the equation is  $t^2y'' + t(1-t)y' + \lambda ty = 0$ . The indicial equation is  $q(s) = s(s-1) + s = s^2$  The exponent of singularity is 0 with multiplicity 2. Theorem 2 guarantees that there is one Frobenius solution. The other has a logarithmic term.

**11.** 
$$y_1(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n t^{2n}}{(2n+1)!} = \frac{1}{t} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n t^{2n}}{(2n)!} = \frac{1}{t} \sin t. \ y_2$$
 is done similarly.

**13.** Let  $y(t) = t^{-2}v(t)$ . Then  $y'(t) = -2t^{-3}v(t) + t^{-2}v'(t)$  and  $y''(t) = 6t^{-4}v(t) - 4t^{-3}v'(t) + t^{-2}v''(t)$ . From which we get

$$\begin{aligned} t^2 y'' &= 6t^{-2}v(t) - 4t^{-1}v'(t) + v''(t) \\ 5ty' &= -10t^{-2}v(t) + 5t^{-1}v'(t) \\ 4y &= 4t^{-2}v(t). \end{aligned}$$

Adding these terms and remembering that we are assuming the y is a solution we get

$$0 = t^{-1}v'(t) + v''(t).$$

From this we get  $\frac{v''}{v'} = \frac{-1}{t}$ . Integrating we get  $\ln v'(t) = -\ln t$  and hence  $v'(t) = \frac{1}{t}$ . Integrating again gives  $v(t) = \ln t$ . It follows that  $y(t) = t^{-2} \ln t$  is a second independent solution. The indicial polynomial is  $q(s) = s(s - 1) + 5s + 4 = (s - 2)^2$ . Case 3 of the theorem guarantees that one solution is a Frobenius solution and the other has logarithmic term.

In each case below we let  $y = t^r \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n$  where we assume  $c_0 \neq 0$  and r is the exponent of singularity.

**15.** Indicial polynomial: p(s) = s(s-3); exponents of singularity s = 0 and s = 3.

$$n = 0 \ c_0(r)(r-3) = 0$$
  

$$n = 1 \ c_1(r-2)(r+1) = 0$$
  

$$n \ge 1 \ c_n(n+r)(n+r-3) = -c_{n-1}$$

**r=3**:

$$n \text{ odd } c_n = 0$$

$$n = 2m \quad c_{2m} = 3c_0 \frac{(-1)^m (2m+2)}{(2m+3)!}$$

$$y(t) = 3c_0 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m (2m+2)t^{2m+3}}{(2m+3)!} = 3c_0 (\sin t - t \cos t)$$

 $\mathbf{r=0}$ : One is lead to the equation  $0c_3 = 0$  and we can take  $c_3 = 0$ . Thus

*n* odd 
$$c_n = 0$$
  
 $n = 2m$   $c_{2m} = c_0 \frac{(-1)^{m+1}(2m-1)}{(2m)!}$ 

$$y(t) = c_0 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{m+1}(2m-1)t^{2m}}{(2m)!} = c_0(t\sin t + \cos t).$$
  
General Solution:  $y = c_1(\sin t - t\cos t) + c_2(t\sin t + \cos t).$ 

17. Indicial polynomial:  $p(s) = (s - 1)^2$ ; exponents of singularity s = 1, multiplicity 2. There is one Frobenius solution.

$$\mathbf{r} = \mathbf{1}$$
 : Let  $y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^{n+1}$ . Then 
$$n \ge 1 \qquad n^2 c_n - n c_{n-1} = 0.$$

This is easy to solve. We get  $c_n = \frac{1}{n!}c_0$  and hence

$$y(t) = c_0 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} t^{n+1} = c_0 t e^t.$$

**Logarithmic Solution**: Let  $y_1(t) = te^t$ . The second independent solution is necessarily of the form

$$y(t) = y_1(t) \ln t + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^{n+1}.$$

Substitution into the differential equation leads to

$$t^{2}e^{t} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (n^{2}c_{n} - nc_{n-1})t^{n+1} = 0.$$

We write out the power series for  $t^2 e^t$  and add corresponding coefficients to get

$$n^{2}c_{n} - nc_{n-1} + \frac{1}{(n-1)!}$$

The following list is a straightforward verification:

$$n = 1 \quad c_1 = -1$$
  

$$n = 2 \quad c_2 = \frac{-1}{2} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{2} \right)$$
  

$$n = 3 \quad c_3 = \frac{-1}{3!} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} \right)$$
  

$$n = 4 \quad c_4 = \frac{-1}{4!} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{4} \right)$$

Let  $s_n = 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \dots + \frac{1}{n}$ . Then an easy argument gives that

$$c_n = \frac{-s_n}{n!}.$$

We now have a second independent solution

$$y_2(t) = te^t \ln t - t \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{s_n t^n}{n!}.$$

**General Solution**:

$$y = c_1 t e^t + c_2 \left( t e^t \ln t - t \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{s_n t^n}{n!} \right).$$

**19.** Indicial polynomial: p(s) = (s-2)(s+1); exponents of singularity s = 2and s = -1.

$$n = 0 \ c_0(r-2)(r+1) = 0$$
  

$$n \ge 1 \ c_n(n+r-2)(n+r+1) = -c_{n-1}(n+r-1)$$

r=2:

$$\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{2}:$$

$$c_n = 6c_0 \frac{(-1)^n (n+1)}{(n+3)!}, \quad n \ge 1$$

$$y(t) = 6c_0 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n (n+1)t^n}{(n+3)!} = 6c_0 \left(\frac{(t+2)e^{-t}}{t} + \frac{t-2}{t}\right).$$

**r=-1**: The recursion relation becomes  $c_n(n-3)(n) = c_{n-1}(n-2) = 0$ . Thus

$$n = 1 \quad c_1 = -\frac{c_0}{2} \\ n = 2 \quad c_2 = 0 \\ n = 3 \quad 0c_3 = 0$$

We can take  $c_3 = 0$  and then  $c_n = 0$  for all  $n \ge 2$ . We now have  $y(t) = c_0 t^{-1} (1 - \frac{t}{2}) = \frac{c_0}{2} \left(\frac{2-t}{t}\right)$ .

General Solution:  $y = c_1 \frac{2-t}{t} + c_2 \frac{(t+2)e^{-t}}{t}$ .

**21.** Indicial polynomial: p(s) = s(s-2); exponents of singularity r = 0 and r = 2.

$$n = 0 \quad c_0 r(r-2) = 0$$
  

$$n \ge 1 \quad c_n (n+r)(n+r-2) = -c_{n-1}(n+r-3)$$

**r=2**: The recursion relation becomes  $c_n = -\frac{n-1}{n(n+2)}c_{n-1}$ . For n = 1 we see that  $c_1 = 0$  and hence  $c_n = 0$  for all  $n \ge 1$ . It follows that  $y(t) = c_0 t^2$  is a solution.

**r=0**: The recursion relation becomes  $c_n(n)(n-2) = -c_{n-1}(n-3) = 0$ . Thus

$$n = 1 \quad -c_1 = -\frac{c_0}{-2}$$
$$n = 2 \quad 0c_2 = -2c_0 \quad \Rightarrow \Leftarrow$$

The n = 2 case implies an inconsistency in the recursion relation since  $c_0 \neq 0$ . Since  $y_1(t) = t^2$  is a Frobenius solution a second independent solution can be written in the form

$$y(t) = t^2 \ln t + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n.$$

Substitution leads to

$$t^{3} + 2t^{2} + (-c_{1} - 2c_{0})t + \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} (c_{n}(n)(n-2) + c_{n-1}(n-3))t^{n} = 0$$

and the following relations:

$$n = 1 -c_1 - 2c_0 = 0$$
  

$$n = 2 2 - c_1 = 0$$
  

$$n = 3 1 + 3c_3 = 0$$
  

$$n \ge 4 n(n-2)c_n + (n-3)c_{n-3} = 0.$$

We now have  $c_0 = -1$ ,  $c_1 = 2$ ,  $c_3 = -1/3$ .  $c_2$  can be arbitrary so we choose  $c_2 = 0$ , and  $c_n = \frac{-(n-3)c_{n-1}}{n(n-2)}$ , for  $n \ge 4$ . A straightforward calculation gives

$$c_n = \frac{2(-1)^n}{n!(n-2)}.$$

A second independent solution is

$$y_2(t) = t^2 \ln t + \left(-1 + 2t - \frac{t^3}{3} + \sum_{n=4}^{\infty} \frac{2(-1)^n t^n}{n!(n-2)}\right)$$

General Solution:  $y = c_1 t^2 + c_2 y_2(t)$ .

**23.** Indicial polynomial:  $p(s) = (s^2 + 1)$ ; exponents of singularity  $r = \pm i$ . Let r = i (the case r = -i gives equivalent results). The recursion relation that arises from  $y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^{n+i}$  is  $c_n((n+i)^2 + 1) - c_{n-1}((n-2+i)^2 + 1) = 0$  and hence

$$c_n = \frac{(n-2)(n-2+2i)}{n(n+2i)}c_{n-1}.$$

A straightforward calculation gives the first few terms as follows:

$$n = 1 \quad c_1 = \frac{1-2i}{1+2i}c_0$$
  

$$n = 2 \quad c_2 = 0$$
  

$$n = 3 \quad c_3 = 0$$

and hence  $c_n = 0$  for all  $n \ge 2$ . Therefore  $y(t) = c_0(t^i + \left(\frac{1-2i}{1+2i}\right)t^{1+i})$ . Since t > 0 we can write  $t^i = e^{i \ln t} = \cos \ln t + i \sin \ln t$ , by Euler's formula. Separating the real and imaginary parts we get two independent solutions

$$y_1(t) = -3\cos \ln t - 4\sin \ln t + 5t\cos \ln t y_2(t) = -3\sin \ln t + 4\cos \ln t + 5t\sin \ln t.$$

**25.** Indicial polynomial:  $p(s) = (s^2 + 1)$ ; exponents of singularity  $r = \pm i$ . Let r = i (the case r = -i gives equivalent results). The recursion relation that arises from  $y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^{n+i}$  is

$$\begin{array}{ll} n=1 & c_1=c_0 \\ n\geq 2 & c_n((n+i)^2+1)+c_{n-1}(-2n-2i+1)+c_{n-2}=0 \end{array}$$

A straightforward calculation gives the first few terms as follows:

$$n = 1 \quad c_1 = c_0 n = 2 \quad c_2 = \frac{1}{2!}c_0 n = 3 \quad c_3 = \frac{1}{3!}c_0 n = 4 \quad c_4 = \frac{1}{4!}c_0$$

An easy induction argument gives

$$c_n = \frac{1}{n!}c_0.$$

We now get

$$y(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c^n t^{n+i}$$
$$= c_0 \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{n+i}}{n!}$$
$$= c_0 t^i e^t.$$

Since t > 0 we can write  $t^i = e^{i \ln t} = \cos \ln t + i \sin \ln t$ , by Euler's formula. Now separating the real and imaginary parts we get two independent solutions

$$y_1(t) = e^t \cos \ln t$$
 and  $y_2(t) = e^t \sin \ln t$ .

### Section 7.4

**1.** Let

$$y(t) = t^{2k+1} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^n = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n t^{n+2k+1}$$

Then

$$ty''(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (n+2k)(n+2k+1)c_n t^{n+2k}$$
  

$$2ity'(t) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 2i(n+2k)c_{n-1}t^{n+2k}$$
  

$$-2ky'(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} -2k(n+2k+1)c_n t^{n+2k}$$
  

$$-2iky(t) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} -2ikc_{n-1}t^{n+2k}$$

By assumption the sum of the series is zero. The n = 0 terms in the first and third sum give  $(2k)(2k+1)c_0 - 2k(2k+1)c_0 = 0$ . Thus we can start all the series at n = 1. For  $n \ge 1$  we get  $n(n+2k+1)c_n + 2i(n+k)c_{n-1} = 0$ which implies

$$c_n = \frac{-2i(n+k)}{n(n+2k+1)}c_{n-1}$$

Since  $c_0 \neq 0$  it follows from this recursion relation that  $c_n \neq 0$  for all  $n \geq 0$ . Therefore the Frobenius solution y(t) is not a polynomial.

**3.** Since differentiation respects the real and imaginary parts of complexvalued functions we have

135

$$B_{k}(t) = \operatorname{Re}(b_{k}(t)e^{it}) B'_{k}(t) = \operatorname{Re}((b_{k}(t)e^{it})') = \operatorname{Re}((b'_{k}(t) + ib_{k}(t))e^{it}) B''_{k}(t) = \operatorname{Re}((b''_{k}(t) + 2ib'_{k}(t) - b_{k}(t))e^{it}).$$

It follows now from Proposition 4 that

$$0 = t^{2}B_{k}''(t) - 2ktB_{k}'(t) + (t^{2} + 2k)B_{k}(t)$$
  

$$= t^{2}\operatorname{Re}(b_{k}(t)e^{it})'' - 2kt\operatorname{Re}(b_{k}(t)e^{it})' + (t^{2} + 2k)\operatorname{Re}(b_{k}(t)e^{it})$$
  

$$= \operatorname{Re}((t^{2}(b_{k}''(t) + 2ib_{k}'(t) - b_{k}(t)) - 2kt(b_{k}'(t) + ib_{k}(t)) + (t^{2} + 2k)b_{k}(t))e^{it})$$
  

$$= \operatorname{Re}\left((t^{2}b_{k}''(t) + 2t(it - k)b_{k}'(t) - 2k(it - 1)b_{k}(t))e^{it}\right).$$

Apply Lemma 6 to get

$$t^{2}b_{k}''(t) + 2t(it - k)b_{k}'(t) - 2k(it - 1)b_{k}(t) = 0.$$

5. Let 
$$g(t) = \mathcal{L}^{-1} \left\{ \frac{s}{(s^2 - 1)^k} \right\}$$
. Then  

$$\mathcal{L} \{ tg(t) \} = -\frac{d}{ds} \left( \mathcal{L} \{ g(t) \} \right) = -\frac{d}{ds} \left( \frac{s}{(s^2 - 1)^k} \right)$$

$$= -\frac{(s^2 - 1)^k - 2ks^2(s^2 - 1)^{k-1}}{(s^2 - 1)^{2k}}$$

$$= \frac{2ks^2 - (s^2 - 1)}{(s^2 - 1)^{k+1}} = \frac{(2k - 1)(s^2 - 1) + 2k}{(s^2 - 1)^{k+1}}$$

$$= \frac{2k - 1}{(s^2 - 1)^k} + \frac{2k}{(s^2 - 1)^{k+1}}.$$

Divide by 2k, solve for the second term in the last line, and apply the inverse Laplace transform to get

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s^2-1)^{k+1}}\right\} = \frac{t}{2k}g(t) - \frac{(2k-1)}{2k}\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s^2-1)^k}\right\}$$
$$= \frac{t}{2k}\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{s}{(s^2-1)^k}\right\} - \frac{(2k-1)}{2k}\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s^2-1)^k}\right\}.$$

By the definition of  $C_k$  and  $D_k$  we get

$$\frac{1}{2^k k!} C_k(t) = \frac{t}{2^k k!} D_{k-1}(t) - \frac{2k-1}{2^k k!} C_{k-1}(t).$$

Simplifying gives the result.

136

- 7. Multiply the equation in Exercise 5 by t and use the formula in Exercise 4 to get  $D_{k+1}(t) = t^2 D_{k-1} (2k-1)D_k(t)$ . Now shift k and the formula follows.
- 9. By the Input Derivative Principle we have

$$\frac{1}{2^{k}k!} \mathcal{L} \{ C'_{k}(t) \} = \frac{1}{2^{k}k!} (s\mathcal{L} \{ C_{k}(t) \} - C_{k}(0))$$
$$= \frac{s}{(s^{2} - 1)^{k+1}}$$
$$= \frac{1}{2^{k}k!} \mathcal{L} \{ D_{k}(t) \}.$$

Laplace inversion gives the first formula. In a similar way the Input Derivative Principle gives

$$\frac{1}{2^{k}k!}\mathcal{L}\left\{D_{k}'(t)\right\} = \frac{1}{2^{k}k!}(s\mathcal{L}\left\{D_{k}(t)\right\} - D_{k}(0)) \\
= \frac{s^{2}}{(s^{2}-1)^{k+1}} \\
= \frac{s^{2}-1}{(s^{2}-1)^{k+1}} + \frac{1}{(s^{2}-1)^{k+1}} \\
= \frac{1}{(s^{2}-1)^{k}} + \frac{1}{(s^{2}-1)^{k+1}} \\
= \frac{1}{2^{k-1}(k-1)!}\mathcal{L}\left\{C_{k-1}(t)\right\} + \frac{1}{2^{k}k!}\mathcal{L}\left\{C_{k}(t)\right\}.$$

Simplifying and Laplace inversion gives the result.

**11.** Since  $s^2 - 1 = (s - 1)(s + 1)$  it follows that  $\frac{1}{(s^2 - 1)^{k+1}}$  is an s - 1-chain and an s + 1-chain, each of length k + 1. Hence there are constants  $\alpha_n$  and  $\beta_n$  so that

$$\frac{1}{(s^2-1)^{k+1}} = \sum_{n=1}^{k+1} \frac{\alpha_n}{(s-1)^n} + \frac{\beta_n}{(s+1)^n}$$

Now replace s by -s. The left-hand side does not change so we get

$$\frac{1}{(s^2 - 1)^{k+1}}$$

$$= \sum_{n=1}^{k+1} \frac{\alpha_n}{(-s - 1)^n} + \frac{\beta_n}{(-s + 1)^n}$$

$$= \sum_{n=1}^{k+1} \frac{\alpha_n (-1)^n}{(s + 1)^n} + \frac{\beta_n (-1)^n}{(s - 1)^n}.$$

It follows now by the uniqueness of partial fraction decompositions that

$$\beta_n = (-1)^n \alpha_n.$$

Laplace inversion now gives

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s^2-1)^{k+1}}\right\}$$
  
=  $\sum_{n=1}^{k+1} \alpha_n \frac{t^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} e^t + \alpha_n (-1)^n \frac{t^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} e^{-t}$   
=  $\sum_{n=1}^{k+1} \alpha_n \frac{t^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} e^t - \alpha_n \frac{(-t)^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} e^{-t}$ 

Let  $f(t) = \sum_{n=1}^{k+1} \alpha_n \frac{t^{n-1}}{(n-1)!}$ . Then

$$\mathcal{L}^{-1}\left\{\frac{1}{(s^2-1)^{k+1}}\right\} = f(t)e^t - f(-t)e^{-t}.$$

Up to the constant  $2^k k!$ , the polynomial f(t) is  $c_k(t)$ . A similar argument gives the second part of the problem.

**13.** 1. It is easy to see from the definition of  $c_k$  and Exercise 5 that  $c_k$  satisfies

$$c_{k+2}(t) = t^2 c_k(t) - (2k+3)c_{k+1}(t)$$

and therefore  $c_{k+2}(0) = -(2k+3)c_{k+1}(0)$ . An easy check gives  $c_1(t) = \frac{t-1}{2}$  and thus  $c_1(0) = \frac{-1}{2}$ . Recursively we get

$$c_1(0) = \frac{-1}{2} \qquad c_3(0) = -5c_2(0) = \frac{-5\cdot3}{2}$$
$$c_2(0) = -3c_1(0) = \frac{3}{2} \qquad c_4(0) = 7c_3(0) = \frac{7\cdot5\cdot3}{2}$$

Inductively, we get

$$c_k(0) = \frac{(-1)^k}{2} (2k-1) \cdot (2k-3) \cdot (2k-5) \cdots 1$$
$$= \frac{(-1)^k}{2} \frac{(2k)!}{2^k k!}$$
$$= \frac{(-1)^k (2k)!}{2^{k+1} k!}.$$

2. From Exercise 4 it is easy to see that  $d_k(t) = tc_{k-1}$  and so  $d'_k(0) = c_{k-1}(0) = \frac{(-1)^{k-1}(2(k-1))!}{2^k(k-1)!}$ .

15. Merely put the previous calculations together.

## Section 8.1

1. 
$$B + C = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 7 \\ 0 & 3 \end{bmatrix}$$
,  $B - C = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -3 \\ 5 & -1 \\ -2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$ , and  $2B - 3C = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -8 \\ 13 & -6 \\ -5 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$   
3.  $A(B + C) = AB + AC = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 4 \\ 1 & 13 \end{bmatrix}$ ,  $(B + C)A = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & -1 & 7 \\ 3 & 1 & 25 \\ 5 & 0 & 12 \end{bmatrix}$   
5.  $AB = \begin{bmatrix} 6 & 4 & -1 & -8 \\ 0 & 2 & -8 & 2 \\ 2 & -1 & 9 & -5 \end{bmatrix}$   
7.  $CA = \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 0 \\ 4 & -5 \\ 8 & 14 \\ 10 & 11 \end{bmatrix}$   
9.  $ABC = \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 9 & -48 \\ 4 & 0 & -48 \\ -2 & 3 & 40 \end{bmatrix}$ .  
15.  $\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 3 & -5 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 5 \end{bmatrix}$   
17. (a) Choose, for example,  $A = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$  and  $B = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ .  
(b)  $(A + B)^2 = A^2 + 2AB + B^2$  precisely when  $AB = BA$ .  
19.  $B^n = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & n \\ 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ ; the two rows of A are switched. (b)  $\begin{bmatrix} 1 & c \\ 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} A = \begin{bmatrix} v_1 + cv_2 \\ v_2 \end{bmatrix}$ ; to the first row is added c times the second row while the second row is unchanged, (c) to the second row is multiplied by a while the first row is unchanged.

23.

.

$$F(\theta_1)F(\theta_2)$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \cosh \theta_1 & \sinh \theta_1 \\ \sinh \theta_1 & \cosh \theta_1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \cosh \theta_2 & \sinh \theta_2 \\ \sinh \theta_2 & \cosh \theta_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \cosh \theta_1 \cosh \theta_2 + \sinh \theta_1 \sinh \theta_2 & \cosh \theta_1 \sinh \theta_2 + \sinh \theta_1 \cosh \theta_2 \\ \sinh \theta_1 \cosh \theta_2 + \cosh \theta_1 \sinh \theta_2 & \sinh \theta_1 \sinh \theta_2 + \cosh \theta_1 \cosh \theta_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} \cosh(\theta_1 + \theta_2) & \sinh(\theta_1 + \theta_2) \\ \sinh(\theta_1 + \theta_2) & \cosh(\theta_1 + \theta_2) \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= F(\theta_1 + \theta_2),$$

We used the addition formulas for sinh and cosh in the second line.

## SECTION 8.2

$$\mathbf{1.} \ A = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 4 & 3 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, \ \mathbf{x} = \begin{bmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{bmatrix}, \ \mathbf{b} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 4 \\ 1 \\ 6 \end{bmatrix}, \ \text{and} \ [A|\mathbf{b}] = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 4 & 3 & 2 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 & 4 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 & 6 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$\mathbf{3.} \ \begin{array}{c} x_1 & - & x_3 + 4x_4 + 3x_5 = 2 \\ \mathbf{3.} \ \begin{array}{c} 5x_1 + 3x_2 - 3x_3 - x_4 - 3x_5 = 1 \\ 3x_1 - 2x_2 + 8x_3 + 4x_4 - 3x_5 = 3 \\ -8x_1 + 2x_2 & + 2x_4 + x_5 = -4 \end{array}$$
$$\mathbf{5.} \ \text{RREF}$$
$$\mathbf{7.} \ m_2(1/2)(A) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$\mathbf{9.} \ t_{1,3}(-3)(A) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$\mathbf{11.} \ \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & -11 & -8 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & -4 & -2 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 9 & 6 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$\mathbf{13.} \ \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

15. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
17. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 4 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
19. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} + \alpha \begin{bmatrix} -3 \\ 1 \\ 5 \end{bmatrix}, \alpha \in \mathbb{R}$$
  
21. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{bmatrix} = \alpha \begin{bmatrix} -2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, \alpha \in \mathbb{R}$$
  
23. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 14/3 \\ 1/3 \\ -2/3 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
25. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 3 \\ 4 \end{bmatrix} + \alpha \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \alpha \in \mathbb{R}$$
  
27.  $\emptyset$   
29. 
$$\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$$
  
31. 
$$\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} -34 \\ -40 \\ 39 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$$
  
33. The equation 
$$\begin{bmatrix} -5 \\ -1 \\ 4 \\ -5 \\ -1 \\ 4 \end{bmatrix} = a \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} + b \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \text{ has solution } a = 2 \text{ and } b = 3. \text{ By}$$
  
Proposition 7 
$$\begin{bmatrix} -5 \\ -1 \\ 4 \\ -4 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \text{ is a solution.}$$

**35.** If  $\mathbf{x}_i$  is the solution set for  $A\mathbf{x} = \mathbf{b}_i$  then  $\mathbf{x}_1 = \begin{bmatrix} -7/2 \\ 7/2 \\ -3/2 \end{bmatrix}$ ,  $\mathbf{x}_2 = \begin{bmatrix} -3/2 \\ 3/2 \\ -1/2 \end{bmatrix}$ ,

and 
$$\mathbf{x}_3 = \begin{bmatrix} 7\\-6\\3 \end{bmatrix}$$
.

## SECTION 8.3

**1.** 
$$\begin{bmatrix} 4 & -1 \\ -3 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

- **3.** not invertible
- 5. not invertible

7. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} -6 & 5 & 13 \\ 5 & -4 & -11 \\ -1 & 1 & 3 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
9. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} -29 & 39/2 & -22 & 13 \\ 7 & -9/2 & 5 & -3 \\ -22 & 29/2 & -17 & 10 \\ 9 & -6 & 7 & -4 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
11. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & -1 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
  
13.  $\mathbf{x} = A^{-1}\mathbf{b} = \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -1 \\ -3 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 3 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 5 \\ -3 \end{bmatrix}$   
15.  $\mathbf{x} = A^{-1}\mathbf{b} = \frac{1}{10} \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 4 & 4 \\ -2 & -1 & 4 \\ -6 & 2 & 2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -2 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{10} \begin{bmatrix} 16 \\ 11 \\ 18 \end{bmatrix}$   
17.  $\mathbf{x} = A^{-1}\mathbf{b} = \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} -58 & 39 & -44 & 26 \\ 14 & -9 & 10 & -6 \\ -44 & 29 & -34 & 20 \\ 18 & -12 & 14 & -8 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 19 \\ -4 \\ 15 \\ -6 \end{bmatrix}$   
19.  $(A^t)^{-1} = (A^{-1})^t$   
21.  $F(\theta)^{-1} = F(-\theta)$ 

## SECTION 8.4

1. 1
<b>3.</b> 10
<b>5.</b> -21
<b>7.</b> 2
<b>9.</b> 0
<b>11.</b> $\frac{1}{s^2 - 6s + 8} \begin{bmatrix} s - 3 & 1 \\ 1 & s - 3 \end{bmatrix} s = 2, 4$
<b>13.</b> $\frac{1}{(s-1)^3} \begin{bmatrix} (s-1)^2 & 3 & s-1 \\ 0 & (s-1)^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 3(s-1) & (s-1)^2 \end{bmatrix} s = 1$
<b>15.</b> $\frac{1}{s^3 + s^2 + 4s + 4} \begin{bmatrix} s^2 + s & 4s + 4 & 0\\ -s - 1 & s^2 + s & 0\\ s - 4 & 4s + 4 & s^2 + 4 \end{bmatrix} s = -1, \pm 2i$
17. no inverse
<b>19.</b> $\frac{1}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -4 & 4 \\ -1 & 3 & -1 \\ -5 & -1 & 3 \end{bmatrix}$
<b>21.</b> $\frac{1}{6} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -98 & 9502 \\ 0 & 3 & -297 \\ 0 & 0 & 6 \end{bmatrix}$
<b>23.</b> $\frac{1}{15} \begin{bmatrix} 55 & -95 & 44 & -171 \\ 50 & -85 & 40 & -150 \\ 70 & -125 & 59 & -216 \\ 65 & -115 & 52 & -198 \end{bmatrix}$
<b>25.</b> det $A = 1$ , det $A(1, \mathbf{b}) = \det \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 3 & 4 \end{bmatrix} = 5$ , and det $A(2, \mathbf{b}) = \det \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 \\ 3 & 3 \end{bmatrix} = -3$ . It follows that $x_1 = 5/1 = 5$ and $x_2 = -3/1 = -3$

**27.** det 
$$A = -10$$
, det  $A(1, \mathbf{b}) = det \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 0 & -2 \\ 1 & -2 & 0 \\ 2 & 2 & -1 \end{bmatrix} = -16$ , det  $A(2, \mathbf{b}) = det \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -2 & -2 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 & -1 \end{bmatrix} = -11$ , and det  $A(3, \mathbf{b}) = det \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & -2 \\ 2 & -2 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 & 2 \end{bmatrix} = -18$ . It follows that  $x_1 = 16/10$ ,  $x_2 = 11/10$ , and  $x_3 = 18/10$ .

## SECTION 8.5

- 1. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = (s-1)(s-2)$ . The eigenvalues are thus s = 1, 2. The eigenspaces are  $E_1 = \text{Span}\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 0\\1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$  and  $E_2 = \text{Span}\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 1\\-1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$ .
- **3.** The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 2s + 1 = (s-1)^2$ . The only eigenvalue is s = 1. The eigenspace is  $E_1 = \text{Span} \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$ .
- 5. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 + 2s 3 = (s+3)(s-1)$ . The eigenvalues are thus s = -3, 1. The eigenspaces are  $E_{-3} = \text{Span}\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 1\\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$  and  $E_1 = \text{Span}\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} -3\\ 2 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$ .
- 7. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 + 2s + 10 = (s+1)^2 + 3^2$ . The eigenvalues are thus  $s = -1 \pm 3i$ . The eigenspaces are  $E_{-1+3i} =$  $\text{Span}\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 7+i\\10 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$  and  $E_{-1-3i} = \text{Span}\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 7-i\\10 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$ .

**9.** The eigenvalues are 
$$s = -2, 3$$
.  $E_{-2} = \text{Span} \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 1\\2\\0 \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} 0\\1\\1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}, E_3 = \text{Span} \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 1\\0\\-1 \end{bmatrix} \right\},$ 

11. The eigenvalues are s = 0, 2, 3.  $E_0 = NS(A) = Span \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 0\\2\\1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}, E_2 = Span \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 2\\2\\1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}, E_3 = Span \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 0\\1\\1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$ 

**13.** We write 
$$c_A(s) = (s-2)((s-2)^2 + 1)$$
 to see that the eigenvalues are  $s = 2, 2 \pm i$ .  $E_2 = \text{Span}\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 2\\3\\1 \end{bmatrix} \right\}, E_{2+i} = \text{Span}\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} -4+3i\\4+2i\\5 \end{bmatrix} \right\}, E_{2-i} = \text{Span}\left\{ \begin{bmatrix} -4-3i\\4-2i\\5 \end{bmatrix} \right\}$ 

### SECTION 9.2

- 1. nonlinear, because of the presence of the product  $y_1y_2$ .
- **3.** We may write the system in the form

$$\mathbf{y}' = \begin{bmatrix} \sin t & 0 \\ 1 & \cos t \end{bmatrix} \mathbf{y}.$$

It is linear and homogeneous, but not constant coefficient.

5. We write the system in the form

$$oldsymbol{y}' = egin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \ 2 & 0 & 0 & 1 \ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \ 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} oldsymbol{y}.$$

It is linear, constant coefficient, and homogeneous.

7. First note that  $y_1(0) = 0$  and  $y_2(0) = 1$ , so the initial condition is satisfied. Then

$$\boldsymbol{y}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} y_1'(t) \\ y_2'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^t - 3e^{3t} \\ 2e^t - 3e^{3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

while

$$\begin{bmatrix} 5 & -2 \\ 4 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \boldsymbol{y}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 5(e^t - e^{3t}) - 2(2e^t - e^{3t}) \\ 4(e^t - e^{3t}) - (2e^t - e^{3t}) \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^t - 3e^{3t} \\ 2e^t - 3e^{3t} \end{bmatrix}.$$

Thus  $\boldsymbol{y}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 5 & -2 \\ 4 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \boldsymbol{y}(t)$ , as required.

**9.** First note that  $y_1(0) = 1$  and  $y_2(0) = 3$ , so the initial condition is satisfied. Then

$$\boldsymbol{y}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} y_1'(t) \\ y_2'(t) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -e^{-t} + e^t + te^t \\ -3e^{-t} + e^t + te^t \end{bmatrix}$$

while

$$\begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ 3 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} + te^t \\ 3e^{-t} + te^t \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} e^t \\ e^t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2e^{-t} + 2te^t - 3e^{-t} - te^t + e^t \\ 3e^{-t} + 3te^t - 6e^{-t} - 2te^t + e^t \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} -e^{-t} + te^t + e^t \\ -3e^{-t} + te^t + e^t \end{bmatrix}.$$

Thus  $\mathbf{y}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ 3 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \mathbf{y}(t) + \begin{bmatrix} e^t \\ e^t \end{bmatrix}$ , as required.

In solutions, 11–15,  $\boldsymbol{y} = \begin{bmatrix} y_1 \\ y_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} y \\ y' \end{bmatrix}$ .

- 11. Let  $y_1 = y$  and  $y_2 = y'$ . Then  $y'_1 = y' = y_2$  and  $y'_2 = y'' = -5y' 6y + e^{2t} = -6y_1 5y_2 + e^{2t}$ . Letting  $\boldsymbol{y} = \begin{bmatrix} y_1 \\ y_2 \end{bmatrix}$ , this can be expressed in vector form as  $\boldsymbol{y}' = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -6 & -5 \end{bmatrix} \boldsymbol{y} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$ ,  $\boldsymbol{y}(0) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \end{bmatrix}$ .
- **13.** Let  $y_1 = y$  and  $y_2 = y'$ . Then  $y'_1 = y' = y_2$  and  $y'_2 = y'' = k^2y + A\cos\omega t = k^2y_1 + A\cos\omega t$ . Letting  $\boldsymbol{y} = \begin{bmatrix} y_1 \\ y_2 \end{bmatrix}$ , this can be expressed in vector form as

$$\mathbf{y}' = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ k^2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \mathbf{y} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ A \cos \omega t \end{bmatrix}, \quad \mathbf{y}(0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

15. Let  $y_1 = y$  and  $y_2 = y'$ . Then  $y'_1 = y' = y_2$  and  $y'_2 = y'' = -\frac{2}{t}y' - \frac{1}{t^2}y = -\frac{1}{t^2}y_1 - \frac{2}{t}y_2$ . Letting  $\boldsymbol{y} = \begin{bmatrix} y_1 \\ y_2 \end{bmatrix}$ , this can be expressed in vector form as  $\boldsymbol{y}' = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -\frac{1}{t^2} & -\frac{2}{t} \end{bmatrix} \boldsymbol{y}, \quad \boldsymbol{y}(1) = \begin{bmatrix} -2 \\ 3 \end{bmatrix}.$ 

**17.** 
$$A'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -3e^{-3t} & 1\\ 2t & 2e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$$
  
**19.**  $\mathbf{y}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 1\\ 2t\\ t^{-1} \end{bmatrix}$   
**21.**  $\mathbf{v}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -2e^{-2t} & \frac{2t}{t^2+1} & -3\sin 3t \end{bmatrix}$ 

23. 
$$\frac{1}{4} \begin{bmatrix} e^2 - e^{-2} & e^2 + e^{-2} - 2 \\ 2 - e^2 - e^{-2} & e^2 - e^{-2} \end{bmatrix}$$
25. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} 4 & 8 \\ 12 & 16 \end{bmatrix}$$
27. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{s} & \frac{1}{s^2} \\ \frac{2}{s^3} & \frac{1}{s-2} \end{bmatrix}$$
29. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} \frac{3!}{s^4} & \frac{2s}{(s^2+1)^2} & \frac{1}{(s+1)^2} \\ \frac{2-s}{s^3} & \frac{s-3}{s^2-6s+13} & \frac{3}{s} \end{bmatrix}$$
31. 
$$\frac{2}{s^2-1} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
33. 
$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2t & 3t^2 \end{bmatrix}$$
35. We have 
$$\begin{bmatrix} \frac{2s}{s^2-1} & \frac{2}{s^2-1} \\ \frac{2}{s^2-1} & \frac{2s}{s^2-1} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{s+1} + \frac{1}{s-1} & \frac{-1}{s+1} + \frac{1}{s-1} \\ \frac{-1}{s+1} + \frac{1}{s-1} & \frac{1}{s+1} + \frac{1}{s-1} \end{bmatrix}$$
. Laplace inversion gives 
$$\begin{bmatrix} e^t + e^{-t} & e^t - e^{-t} \\ e^t - e^{-t} & e^t + e^{-t} \end{bmatrix}$$

# SECTION 9.3

1.

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -2 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$A^{2} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 4 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$A^{3} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -8 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$\vdots$$
$$A^{n} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & (-2)^{n} \end{bmatrix}.$$

It follows now that

$$e^{At} = I + At + \frac{A^2}{2!}t^2 + \frac{A^3}{3!}t^3 + \cdots$$
  
=  $\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} t & 0 \\ 0 & -2t \end{bmatrix} + \frac{1}{2!}\begin{bmatrix} t^2 & 0 \\ 0 & (-2t)^2 \end{bmatrix} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n!}\begin{bmatrix} t^n & 0 \\ 0 & (-2t)^n \end{bmatrix} + \cdots$   
=  $\begin{bmatrix} e^t & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-2t} \end{bmatrix}.$ 

3.

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$A^{2} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} = I$$
$$A^{3} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} = A$$

It follows now that  $A^n = I$  if n is even and  $A^n = A$  if n is odd. Thus

$$e^{At} = I + At + \frac{A^2}{2!}t^2 + \frac{A^3}{3!}t^3 + \cdots$$
  
=  $I + At + I\frac{t^2}{2!} + A\frac{t^3}{3!} + I\frac{t^4}{4!} + A\frac{t^5}{5!} + \cdots$   
=  $I\left(1 + \frac{t^2}{2!} + \frac{t^4}{4!} + \cdots\right) + A\left(t + \frac{t^3}{3!} + \frac{t^5}{5!} + \cdots\right)$   
=  $I\cosh t + A\sinh t$   
=  $\begin{bmatrix}\cosh t & \sinh t\\ \sinh t & \cosh t\end{bmatrix}$ .

5.

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$A^{2} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 2 \\ 2 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$A^{3} = \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 4 \\ 4 & 4 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\vdots$$

$$A^{n} = \begin{bmatrix} 2^{n-1} & 2^{n-1} \\ 2^{n-1} & 2^{n-1} \end{bmatrix}$$

.

It follows now that

148

$$e^{At} = I + At + \frac{A^2}{2!}t^2 + \frac{A^3}{3!}t^3 + \cdots$$
  
=  $\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} t & t \\ t & t \end{bmatrix} + \frac{1}{2!}\begin{bmatrix} 2t^2 & 2t^2 \\ 2t^2 & 2t^2 \end{bmatrix} + \cdots + \frac{1}{n!}\begin{bmatrix} 2^{n-1}t^n & 2^{n-1}t^n \\ 2^{n-1}t^n & 2^{n-1}t^n \end{bmatrix} + \cdots$ 

The (1,1) entry is

$$1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^{n-1}t^n}{n!} = 1 + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(2t)^n}{n!}$$
$$= \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2t)^n}{n!}$$
$$= \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} e^{2t}$$

The (1, 2) entry is

$$\begin{aligned} 0 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^{n-1}t^n}{n!} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(2t)^n}{n!} \\ &= -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2t)^n}{n!} \\ &= -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} e^{2t} \end{aligned}$$

Since the (1,1) entry and the (2,2) entry are equal and the (1,2) entry and the (2,1) entry are equal we have

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}e^{2t} & -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}e^{2t} \\ -\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}e^{2t} & \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$$

7	
1	

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$A^{2} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 4 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$A^{3} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 8 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$A^{4} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 16 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$A^{5} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 32 \end{bmatrix}$$

The (1,1) entry and the (2,2) entry of  $e^{At}$  are equal and are

$$\cos t = 1 - \frac{t^2}{2!} + \frac{t^4}{4!} - \cdots$$

The (1,2) entry and the (2,1) entry of  $e^{At}$  have opposite signs. The (2,1) entry is

$$\sin t = t - \frac{t^3}{3!} + \frac{t^5}{5!} - \cdots$$

•

The (3,3) entry is

$$e^{2t} = 1 + 2t + \frac{(2t)^2}{2!} + \cdots$$

All other entries are zero thus

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} \cos t & \sin t & 0\\ -\sin t & \cos t & 0\\ 0 & 0 & e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$$

**9.** The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s(s-3)$  and  $sI - A = \begin{bmatrix} s-1 & 1\\ 2 & s-2 \end{bmatrix}$ . Thus  $(sI - A)^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{s-2}{s(s-3)} & \frac{-1}{s(s-3)}\\ \frac{-2}{s(s-3)} & \frac{s-1}{s(s-3)} \end{bmatrix}$ . A partial fraction decomposition of each entry gives

$$(sI - A)^{-1} = \frac{1}{s} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \\ \frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \end{bmatrix} + \frac{1}{s - 3} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{3} & -\frac{1}{3} \\ -\frac{2}{3} & \frac{2}{3} \end{bmatrix}.$$

Thus 
$$e^{At} = \mathcal{L}^{-1}(sI - A)^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{2}{3} + \frac{1}{3}e^{3t} & \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{3}e^{3t} \\ \frac{2}{3} - \frac{2}{3}e^{3t} & \frac{1}{3} + \frac{2}{3}e^{3t} \end{bmatrix}$$

11. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = (s-3)(s+1)+5 = s^2-2s+2 = (s-1)^2+1$  and  $sI - A = \begin{bmatrix} s-3 & -5\\ 1 & s+1 \end{bmatrix}$ . Thus the resolvent matrix is  $(sI - A)^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{s+1}{(s-1)^2+1} & \frac{s-3}{(s-1)^2+1} \\ \frac{-1}{(s-1)^2+1} & \frac{s-3}{(s-1)^2+1} \end{bmatrix}$  which we write as  $(sI - A)^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{s-1}{(s-1)^2+1} & \frac{5}{(s-1)^2+1} \\ \frac{-1}{(s-1)^2+1} & \frac{s-1}{(s-1)^2+1} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} \frac{2}{(s-1)^2+1} & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{-2}{(s-1)^2+1} \end{bmatrix}$ .

Therefore

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^t \cos t + 2e^t \sin t & 5e^t \sin t \\ -e^t \sin t & e^t \cos t - 2e^t \sin t \end{bmatrix}$$

**13.** The characteristic polynomial is 
$$c_A(s) = s^3$$
 and  $sI - A = \begin{bmatrix} s & -1 & -1 \\ 0 & s & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & s \end{bmatrix}$ .  
Thus  $(sI - A)^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{s} & \frac{1}{s^2} & \frac{s+1}{s^3} \\ 0 & \frac{1}{s} & \frac{1}{s^2} \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{s} \end{bmatrix}$  and  $e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & t & t + \frac{t^2}{2} \\ 0 & 1 & t \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$   
**15.** Let  $M = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$  and  $N = 2$ . Then by Example 6  $e^{Mt} = \begin{bmatrix} \cos t & \sin t \\ -\sin t & \cos t \end{bmatrix}$ .

Thus

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{Mt} & 0\\ 0 & e^{Nt} \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} \cos t & \sin t & 0\\ -\sin t & \cos t & 0\\ 0 & 0 & e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$$

## SECTION 9.4

1. The characteristic matrix and characteristic polynomial are

$$sI - A = \begin{bmatrix} s - 2 & 1 \\ -1 & s \end{bmatrix}$$
 and  $c_A(s) = s^2 - 2s + 1 = (s - 1)^2$ .

The characteristic polynomial has root 1 with multiplicity 2.

The standard basis of  $\mathcal{E}_{c_A}$  is  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^t, te^t\}$ . It follows that

$$e^{At} = Me^t + Nte^t.$$

Differentiating we obtain

$$Ae^{At} = Me^t + N(e^t + te^t)$$
  
=  $(M+N)e^t + Nte^t.$ 

Now, evaluate each equation at t = 0 to obtain:

$$I = M$$
$$A = M + N.$$

from which we get

$$\begin{array}{rcl} M &=& I \\ N &=& A - I. \end{array}$$

Thus,

$$e^{At} = Ie^{t} + (A - I)te^{t}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{t} + \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1\\ 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} te^{t}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{t} + te^{t} & -te^{t}\\ te^{t} & e^{t} - te^{t} \end{bmatrix}$$

**3.**  $c_A(s) = (s-2)(s+2) + 4 = s^2$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{1, t\}$  and Fulmer's method gives

$$e^{At} = M_1 + M_2 t$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$\begin{aligned} M_1 &= I \\ M_2 &= A. \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} 1+2t & t \\ -4t & 1-2t \end{bmatrix}.$$

**5.** The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 - 2s + 2 = (s - 1)^2 + 1$ . The standard basis of  $\mathcal{E}_{c_A}$  is  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^t \cos t, e^t \sin t\}$ . It follows that

152

$$e^{At} = Me^t \cos t + Ne^t \sin t.$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$I = M$$
$$A = M + N.$$

from which we get

$$M = I$$
$$N = A - I.$$

Thus,

$$e^{At} = Ie^{t}\cos t + (A - I)e^{t}\sin t$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{t}\cos t & 0\\ 0 & e^{t}\cos t \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 3e^{t}\sin t & -10e^{t}\sin t\\ e^{t}\sin t & -3e^{t}\sin t \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} e^{t}\cos t + 3e^{t}\sin t & -10e^{t}\sin t\\ e^{t}\sin t & e^{t}\cos t - 3e^{t}\sin t \end{bmatrix}$$

7. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 - 4$  and has roots -2, 2. The standard basis of  $\mathcal{E}_{c_A}$  is  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^{2t}, e^{-2t}\}$ . It follows that

$$e^{At} = Me^{2t} + Ne^{-2t}.$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$I = M + N$$
$$A = 2M - 2N.$$

from which we get

$$M = \frac{1}{4}(A + 2I)$$
  

$$N = -\frac{1}{4}(A - 2I).$$

Thus,

$$e^{At} = \frac{1}{4}(A+2I)e^{2t} - \frac{1}{4}(A-2I)e^{-2t}$$
$$= \frac{1}{4}\begin{bmatrix} -7 & 11 \\ -7 & 11 \end{bmatrix}e^{2t} - \frac{1}{4}\begin{bmatrix} -11 & 11 \\ -7 & 7 \end{bmatrix}e^{-2t}$$
$$= \frac{1}{4}\begin{bmatrix} -7e^{2t} + 11e^{-2t} & 11e^{2t} - 11e^{-2t} \\ -7e^{2t} + 7e^{-2t} & 11e^{2t} - 7e^{-2t} \end{bmatrix}$$

**9.** The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 - 4s + 13 = ((s-2)^2 + 3^2)$ . The standard basis of  $\mathcal{E}_{c_A}$  is  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^{2t}\cos 3t, e^{2t}\sin 3t\}$ . It follows that

$$e^{At} = Me^{2t}\cos 3t + Ne^{2t}\sin 3t.$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$I = M$$
$$A = 2M + 3N.$$

from which we get

$$M = I N = \frac{1}{3}(A - 2I) = \begin{bmatrix} 8 & 13 \\ -5 & -8 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Thus,

$$e^{At} = Ie^{2t}\cos 3t + \frac{1}{3}(A-I)e^{2t}\sin 3t$$
  
=  $\begin{bmatrix} e^{2t}\cos 3t & 0\\ 0 & e^{2t}\cos 3t \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 8e^{2t}\sin 3t & 13e^{2t}\sin 3t\\ -5e^{2t}\sin 3t & -8e^{2t}\sin 3t \end{bmatrix}$   
=  $\begin{bmatrix} e^{2t}\cos 3t + 8e^{2t}\sin 3t & 13e^{2t}\sin 3t\\ -5e^{2t}\sin 3t & e^{2t}\cos 3t - 8e^{2t}\sin 3t \end{bmatrix}$ 

11. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = (s+2)^2$ . The standard basis is  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^{-2t}, te^{-2t}\}$ . It follows that

$$e^{At} = Me^{-2t} + Nte^{-2t}.$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$I = M$$
$$A = -2M + N.$$

from which we get

$$M = I$$
  

$$N = A + 2I = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Thus,

$$e^{At} = Ie^{-2t} + (A+2I)te^{-2t}$$
  
=  $\begin{bmatrix} e^{-2t} & 0\\ 0 & e^{-2t} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} -te^{-2t} & te^{-2t}\\ -te^{-2t} & te^{-2t} \end{bmatrix}$   
=  $\begin{bmatrix} e^{-2t} - te^{-2t} & te^{-2t}\\ -te^{-2t} & e^{-2t} + te^{-2t} \end{bmatrix}$ 

**13.** In this case  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{1, e^t, e^{-t}\}$ . It follows that

$$e^{At} = M + Ne^t + Pe^{-t}.$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$M + N + P = I$$
$$N - P = A$$
$$N + P = A^{2}$$

from which we get

$$M = I - A^2$$
$$N = \frac{A^2 + A}{2}$$
$$P = \frac{A^2 - A}{2}.$$

Thus,

$$e^{At} = M + Ne^{t} + Pe^{-t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} e^{t} + \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -2 & 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix} e^{-t}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 2 - e^{-t} & 0 & -1 + e^{-t} \\ 0 & e^{t} & 0 \\ 2 - 2e^{-t} & 0 & -1 + 2e^{-t} \end{bmatrix}$$

15. The standard basis of  $\mathcal{E}_{c_A}$  is

$$\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \left\{ e^t, \, e^t \cos t, \, e^t \sin t \right\}.$$

Therefore

$$e^{At} = Me^t + Ne^t \sin t + Pe^t \cos t.$$

Differentiating twice and simplifying we get the system:

$$e^{At} = Me^t + Ne^t \sin t + Pe^t \cos t$$
  

$$Ae^{At} = Me^t + (N - P)e^t \sin t + (N + P)e^t \cos t$$
  

$$A^2e^{At} = Me^t - 2Pe^t \sin t + 2Ne^t \cos t.$$

Now evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$I = M + P$$
$$A = M + N + P$$
$$A^{2} = M + 2N$$

and solving gives

$$N = A - I$$
  

$$M = A^2 - 2A + 2I$$
  

$$P = -A^2 + 2A - I.$$

A straightforward calculation gives  $A^2 = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & -1 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 2 & 0 & -2 \\ \frac{1}{2} & 1 & \frac{1}{2} \end{bmatrix}$  and

$$N = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -\frac{1}{2} & 0\\ 1 & 0 & -1\\ 0 & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad M = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & 0 & \frac{1}{2}\\ 0 & 0 & 0\\ \frac{1}{2} & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \end{bmatrix}, \text{ and } P = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & 0 & -\frac{1}{2}\\ 0 & 1 & 0\\ -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \end{bmatrix}.$$

Hence,

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \frac{1}{2} & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \end{bmatrix} e^{t} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \end{bmatrix} e^{t} \sin t + \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & 0 & -\frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \end{bmatrix} e^{t} \cos t$$
$$= \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} e^{t} + e^{t} \cos t & -e^{t} \sin t & e^{t} - e^{t} \cos t \\ 2e^{t} \sin t & 2e^{t} \cos t & -2e^{t} \sin t \\ e^{t} - e^{t} \cos t & e^{t} \sin t & e^{t} + e^{t} \cos t \end{bmatrix}.$$

17. In this case  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^t, \cos 2t, \sin 2t\}$ . It follows that

$$e^{At} = Me^t + N\cos 2t + P\sin 2t.$$

Differentiating twice and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$M + N = I$$
$$M + 2P = A$$
$$M - 4N = A^{2}$$

from which we get

$$M = \frac{A^2 + 4I}{5} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1\\ 0 & 0 & 0\\ -2 & 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$N = \frac{I - A^2}{5} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 & -1\\ 0 & 1 & 0\\ 2 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$P = \frac{-A^2 + 5A - 4I}{10} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0\\ 2 & 0 & -1\\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Thus,

$$e^{At} = Me^{t} + N\cos 2t + P\sin 2t$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -2 & 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix} e^{t} + \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \cos 2t + \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \sin 2t$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} -e^{t} + 2\cos 2t & -\sin 2t & e^{t} - \cos 2t \\ 2\sin 2t & \cos 2t & -\sin 2t \\ -2e^{t} + 2\cos 2t & -\sin 2t & 2e^{t} - \cos 2t \end{bmatrix}$$

**19.** In this case  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{\cos t, \sin t, t \cos t, t \sin t\}$ . It follows that

 $e^{At} = M\cos t + N\sin t + Pt\cos t + Qt\sin t.$ 

Differentiating three times and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$M = I$$
$$N + P = A$$
$$-M + 2Q = A^{2}$$
$$-N - 3P = A^{3}$$

from which we get

•

$$M = I = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$N = \frac{A(A^2 + 3I)}{2} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$P = \frac{-A(A^2 + I)}{2} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$Q = \frac{A^2 + I}{2} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Thus,

$$e^{At} = M\cos t + N\sin t + Pt\cos t + Qt\sin t$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} \cos t - t\cos t & \sin t - t\sin t & t\cos t & t\sin t \\ -\sin t + t\sin t & \cos t - t\cos t & -t\sin t & t\cos t \\ -t\cos t & -t\sin t & \cos t + t\cos t & \sin t + t\sin t \\ t\sin t & -t\cos t & -\sin t - t\sin t & \cos t + t\cos t \end{bmatrix}$$

**21.** The standard basis is  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^{rt}, te^{rt}\}$  so that  $e^{At} = Me^{rt} + Nte^{rt}$ . Fulmer's method gives

$$\begin{array}{rcl} I &=& M \\ A &=& rM+N \end{array}$$

which are easily solved to give

$$M = I$$
 and  $N = (A - rI).$ 

Hence,

$$e^{At} = Ie^{rt} + (A - rI)te^{rt} = (I + (A - rI)t)e^{rt}.$$
 (1)

#### SECTION 9.5

- **1.** It is easy to see that  $e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} & 0\\ 0 & e^{3t} \end{bmatrix}$ . Thus $\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} & 0\\ 0 & e^{3t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1\\ -2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t}\\ -2e^{3t} \end{bmatrix}.$
- **3.** The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = (s-2)^2$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^{2t}, te^{2t}\}$ and

$$e^{At} = M_1 e^{2t} + M_2 t e^{2t}.$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$I = M_1$$
$$A = 2M_1 + M_2.$$

and hence  $M_1 = I$  and  $M_2 = A - 2I$ . We thus get  $e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t} & te^{2t} \\ 0 & e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$  and  $\mathbf{y}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t} & te^{2t} \\ 0 & e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -e^{2t} + 2te^{2t} \\ 2e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$ 

5. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 - 1 = (s+1)(s-1)$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^{-t}, e^t\}$  and  $A_t = b f_{c_A} = t + b f_{c_A} = t$ 

$$e^{At} = M_1 e^{-t} + M_2 e^t.$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$I = M_1 + M_2$$
$$A = -M_1 + M_2.$$

and hence  $M_1 = \frac{1}{2}(-A+I)$  and  $M_2 = \frac{1}{2}(A+I)$ . We thus get  $e^{At} = \frac{1}{2}\begin{bmatrix} 3e^t - e^{-t} & -e^t + e^{-t} \\ 3e^t - 3e^{-t} & -e^t + 3e^{-t} \end{bmatrix}$  and

$$\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 3e^t - e^{-t} & -e^t + e^{-t} \\ 3e^t - 3e^{-t} & -e^t + 3e^{-t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 3 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} \\ 3e^{-t} \end{bmatrix}.$$

7. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = (s-1)^2$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^t, te^t\}$ and

$$e^{At} = M_1 e^t + M_2 t e^t.$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$I = M_1$$
$$A = M_1 + M_2.$$

and hence 
$$M_1 = I$$
 and  $M_2 = A - I$ . We thus get  $e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} e^t + 2te^t & -4te^t \\ te^t & e^t - 2te^t \end{bmatrix}$   
and  $\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} e^t + 2te^t & -4te^t \\ te^t & e^t - 2te^t \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} e^t - 2te^t \\ e^t - te^t \end{bmatrix}$ 

**9.** The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = (s+1)(s^2+4)$ . Thus  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^{-t}, \cos 2t, \sin 2t\}$  and

$$e^{At} = M_1 e^{-t} + M_2 \cos 2t + M_3 \sin 2t.$$

Differentiating and evaluating at t = 0 gives

$$I = M_1 + M_2$$
  

$$A = -M_1 + 2M_3$$
  

$$A^2 = M_1 - 4M_2.$$

and hence

$$M_{1} = \frac{1}{5}(A^{2} + 4I) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$M_{2} = -\frac{1}{5}(A^{2} - I) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$M_{3} = \frac{1}{10}(A^{2} + 5A + 4I) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 2 & 0 \\ -1/2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

We thus get 
$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} \cos 2t & 2\sin 2t & 0\\ -\frac{1}{2}\sin 2t & \cos 2t & 0\\ -e^{-t} + \cos 2t & 2\sin 2t & e^{-t} \end{bmatrix}$$
 and hence

$$\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} \cos 2t & 2\sin 2t & 0\\ -\frac{1}{2}\sin 2t & \cos 2t & 0\\ -e^{-t} + \cos 2t & 2\sin 2t & e^{-t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2\\1\\2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2\cos 2t + 2\sin 2t \\ \cos 2t - \sin 2t \\ 2\cos 2t + 2\sin 2t \end{bmatrix}$$

**11.** A straightforward calculation gives

$$e^{At} = e^{-t}\cos 2t \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{-t}\sin 2t \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1\\ -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \boldsymbol{y}_h(t) &= e^{At} \boldsymbol{y}_0 \\ &= \left( e^{-t} \cos 2t \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{-t} \sin 2t \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} \cos 2t \\ -e^{-t} \sin 2t \end{bmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{y}_{p} &= e^{At} * f(t) \\ &= \left( e^{-t} \cos 2t \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{-t} \sin 2t \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \right) * \begin{bmatrix} 5 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= e^{-t} \cos 2t * 1 \begin{bmatrix} 5 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} + e^{-t} \sin 2t * 1 \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ -5 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \left( 1 - e^{-t} \cos 2t + 2e^{-t} \sin 2t \right) \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} + \left( 2 - 2e^{-t} \cos 2t - e^{-t} \sin 2t \right) \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 1 - e^{-t} \cos 2t + 2e^{-t} \sin 2t \\ -2 + 2e^{-t} \cos 2t + e^{-t} \sin 2t \end{bmatrix}. \end{split}$$

It now follows that

**13.** A straightforward calculation gives

$$e^{At} = e^{-t}\cos 2t \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{-t}\sin 2t \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -2\\ 1/2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \boldsymbol{y}_h(t) &= e^{At} \boldsymbol{y}_0 \\ &= \left( e^{-t} \cos 2t \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{-t} \sin 2t \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -2 \\ 1/2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \right) \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= e^{-t} \cos 2t \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{-t} \sin 2t \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{y}_{p} &= e^{At} * f(t) \\ &= \left( e^{-t} \cos 2t \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{-t} \sin 2t \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -2 \\ 1/2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \right) * \begin{bmatrix} 4 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \left( (e^{-t} \cos 2t) * 1 \right) \begin{bmatrix} 4 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + \left( (e^{-t} \sin 2t) * 1 \right) \begin{bmatrix} -2 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \frac{1}{5} \left( 1 - e^{-t} \cos 2t + 2e^{-t} \sin 2t \right) \begin{bmatrix} 4 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{1}{5} \left( 2 - 2e^{-t} \cos 2t - e^{-t} \sin 2t \right) \begin{bmatrix} -2 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 2e^{-t} \sin 2t \\ 1 - e^{-t} \cos 2t \end{bmatrix}. \end{split}$$

It now follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \boldsymbol{y}(t) &= \boldsymbol{y}_h + \boldsymbol{y}_p \\ &= e^{-t} \cos 2t \begin{bmatrix} 2\\-1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{-t} \sin 2t \begin{bmatrix} 2\\1 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 2e^{-t} \sin 2t\\1 - e^{-t} \cos 2t \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 2e^{-t} \cos 2t + 4e^{-t} \sin 2t\\1 + e^{-t} \sin 2t - 2e^{-t} \cos 2t \end{bmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

**15.** A straightforward calculation gives

$$e^{At} = e^t \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + te^t \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 2\\ -8 & -4 \end{bmatrix}$$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \boldsymbol{y}_{h}(t) &= e^{At}\boldsymbol{y}_{0} \\ &= \left(e^{t} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + te^{t} \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 2 \\ -8 & -4 \end{bmatrix}\right) \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 2te^{t} \\ e^{t} - 4te^{t} \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{y}_{p} &= e^{At} \ast f(t) \\ &= \left( e^{t} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + t e^{t} \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 2 \\ -8 & -4 \end{bmatrix} \right) \ast t \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= e^{t} \ast t \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= (e^{t} - t - 1) \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \end{bmatrix}. \end{split}$$

It now follows that

162

$$\begin{array}{lll} \boldsymbol{y}(t) &=& \boldsymbol{y}_h + \boldsymbol{y}_p \\ &=& \begin{bmatrix} 2te^t \\ e^t - 4te^t \end{bmatrix} + (e^t - t - 1) \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &=& \begin{bmatrix} 2te^t + e^t - t - 1 \\ -4te^t - e^t + 2t + 2 \end{bmatrix}$$

### **17.** A straightforward calculation gives

$$e^{At} = e^{t} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} + te^{t} \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{2t} \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Clearly

$$\boldsymbol{y}_h(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 0\\0\\0\end{bmatrix}$$

while

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{y}_{p}(t) &= e^{At} * f(t) \\ &= \left( e^{t} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} + te^{t} \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + e^{2t} \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) * e^{2t} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= (e^{t} * e^{2t}) \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + (te^{t} * e^{2t}) \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} + (e^{2t} * e^{2t}) \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 2 \\ -2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= (e^{2t} - e^{t}) \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + (e^{2t} - te^{t} - e^{t}) \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} + te^{2t} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 2 \\ -2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 2te^{2t} - e^{t} + e^{t} \\ -2te^{2t} + te^{t} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

It now follows that

$$m{y}(t) = m{y}_h + m{y}_p = \begin{bmatrix} te^t \\ 2te^{2t} - e^{2t} + e^t \\ -2te^{2t} + te^t \end{bmatrix}$$

**19.**  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  are related to each other as follows:

$$y'_1 = 2 - 2y_1$$
  
 $y'_2 = 2y_1 - y_2$ 

with initial conditions  $y_1(0) = 4$  and  $y_2(0) = 0$ . Let  $A = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$ ,  $\boldsymbol{f}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$ , and  $\boldsymbol{y}(0) = \begin{bmatrix} 4 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$ . We need to solve the system  $\boldsymbol{y}' = A\boldsymbol{y} + \boldsymbol{f}$ ,  $\boldsymbol{y}(0) = \begin{bmatrix} 4 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$ . It is easy to check that

$$e^{At} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0\\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-t} + \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0\\ -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} e^{-2t}$$

It follows that

$$\boldsymbol{y}_{h}(t) = \left( \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0\\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} e^{-t} + \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0\\ -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} e^{-2t} \right) \begin{bmatrix} 4\\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0\\ 8 \end{bmatrix} e^{-t} + \begin{bmatrix} 4\\ -8 \end{bmatrix} e^{-2t}$$

and

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{y}_{p} &= e^{At} * \begin{bmatrix} 2\\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = (e^{-t} * 1) \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0\\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2\\ 0 \end{bmatrix} + (e^{-2t} * 1) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0\\ -2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2\\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= (1 - e^{-t}) \begin{bmatrix} 0\\ 4 \end{bmatrix} + (1 - e^{-2t}) \begin{bmatrix} 1\\ -2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 1\\ 2 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0\\ -4 \end{bmatrix} e^{-t} + \begin{bmatrix} -1\\ 2 \end{bmatrix} e^{-2t}. \end{split}$$

It now follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \boldsymbol{y}(t) &= \boldsymbol{y}_h(t) + \boldsymbol{y}_p(t) \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 1\\2 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0\\4 \end{bmatrix} e^{-t} + \begin{bmatrix} 3\\-6 \end{bmatrix} e^{-2t}. \end{aligned}$$

The concentration of salt in Tank 2 is 1/2 if  $y_2(t) = 1$ . We thus solve  $y_2(t) = 1$ , i.e.  $2 + 4e^{-t} - 6e^{-2t} = 1$  for t. Let  $x = e^{-t}$ . Then  $-6x^2 + 4x + 1 = 0$ . The quadratic formula gives  $x = \frac{2\pm\sqrt{10}}{6}$ . Since x > 0 we have  $e^{-t} = x = \frac{2+\sqrt{10}}{6}$ . Solving for t we get  $t = -\ln\left(\frac{2+\sqrt{10}}{6}\right) = 0.1504$  minutes or 9.02 seconds.

**21.**  $y_1$  and  $y_2$  are related to each other as follows:

$$y_1' = 2 + 3y_2 - 5y_1$$
  
$$y_2' = 2 + 5y_1 - 7y_2$$

with initial conditions  $y_1(0) = 0$  and  $y_2(0) = 0$ . Let  $A = \begin{bmatrix} -5 & 3 \\ 5 & -7 \end{bmatrix}$ ,  $\boldsymbol{f}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix}$ , and  $\boldsymbol{y}(0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$ . We need to solve the system  $\boldsymbol{y}' = A\boldsymbol{y} + \boldsymbol{f}$ ,  $\boldsymbol{y}(0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$ . It is easy to check that  $e^{-2t} \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 2 \end{bmatrix} = e^{-10t} \begin{bmatrix} -3 & -2 \end{bmatrix}$ 

$$e^{At} = \frac{e^{-2t}}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 3\\ 5 & 3 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{e^{-10t}}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 3 & -3\\ -5 & 5 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Clearly  $\boldsymbol{y}_h = 0$  while

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{y}(t) &= \boldsymbol{y}_p(t) &= e^{At} * \boldsymbol{f}(t) \\ &= \left(\frac{e^{-2t}}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 3\\ 5 & 3 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{e^{-10t}}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 3 & -3\\ -5 & 5 \end{bmatrix}\right) * 1 \begin{bmatrix} 2\\ 2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \frac{e^{-2t} * 1}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 16\\ 16 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= (1 - e^{-2t}) \begin{bmatrix} 1\\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

Thus

$$y_1(t) = 1 - e^{-2t}$$
  
 $y_2(t) = 1 - e^{-2t}$ 

#### SECTION 9.6

- 1. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 1 = (s+1)(s-1)$ . There are two distinct eigenvalues,  $\lambda_1 = -1$  and  $\lambda_2 = 1$ . An easy calculation give that  $v_1 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix}$  is an eigenvector with eigenvalue -1 and  $v_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix}$  is an eigenvector with eigenvalue -1 and  $v_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix}$  is an eigenvector with eigenvalue 1. Let  $P = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 3 \\ -1 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$ . Then  $J = P^{-1}AP = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$ . Since there is a distinct positive and negative real eigenvalue the critical point is a saddle.
- **3.** The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 + 4s + 5 = (s+2)^2 + 1$  and has complex roots  $-2 \pm i$ . A calculation gives an eigenvector  $v = \begin{bmatrix} -3 i \\ 5 \end{bmatrix}$  for

$$-2 - i$$
. Let  $v_1 = \begin{bmatrix} -3\\5 \end{bmatrix}$  and  $v_2 = \begin{bmatrix} -1\\0 \end{bmatrix}$ . Let  $P = \begin{bmatrix} v_1 & v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -3 & -1\\5 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$   
Then  $J = P^{-1}AP = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & -1\\1 & -2 \end{bmatrix}$  and the origin is a stable spiral node.

- 5. In this case A is of type  $J_3$  with positive eigenvalue 2. The origin is an unstable star node.
- 7. The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 6s + 8 = (s-2)(s-4)$ . There are two distinct eigenvalues,  $\lambda_1 = 2$  and  $\lambda_2 = 4$ . An easy calculation gives that  $v_1 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix}$  is an eigenvector with eigenvalue 2 and  $v_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix}$  is an eigenvector with eigenvalue 4. Let  $P = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 3 \\ -1 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$ . Then  $J = P^{-1}AP = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ 
  - $\begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 4 \end{bmatrix}$ . Since both eigenvalues are positive the origin is an unstable node.
- **9.** The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 2s + 5 = (s-1)^2 + 2^2$ . So  $1 \pm 2i$  are the eigenvalues. An eigenvector for 1 - 2i is  $\begin{bmatrix} -1 + i \\ 4 \end{bmatrix}$ . Let  $P = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ 4 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$ . Then  $J = P^{-1}AP = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -2 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$ . The origin is an unstable star node.

11. Let 
$$(x, y)$$
 be a point on the  $P(L)$ . Suppose  $P^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{bmatrix}$ . Let  $\begin{bmatrix} u \\ v \end{bmatrix} = P^{-1} \begin{bmatrix} x \\ y \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} ax + by \\ cx + dy \end{bmatrix}$ . Then  $(u, v)$  is on  $L$  and so  

$$0 = Du + Ev + F$$

$$= D(ax + by) + E(cx + dy) + F$$

$$= (Da + Ec)x + (Db + Ed)y + F$$

$$= D'x + E'y + F,$$

where  $(D', E') = (Da + Ec, Db + Ed) = (D, E)P^{-1}$ . It follows that (x, y) satisfies the equation of a line. A line goes through the origin if and only if F = 0. If the equation for L has F = 0 then the above calculation shows the equation for P(L) does too.

**13.** Let C be the graph of a power curve in the (u, v) plane and P(C) the transform of C. Let (x, y) be a point of P(C) and (u, v) the point on C such that  $P\begin{bmatrix} u\\v \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} x\\y \end{bmatrix}$ . If  $P^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} a & b\\c & d \end{bmatrix}$  then  $\begin{bmatrix} u\\v \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} ax+by\\cx+dy \end{bmatrix}$ . Replace u and v in the equation  $Au + Bv = (Cu + Dv)^p$  by ax + by and cx + dy, respectively. We then get  $(Aa + Bc)x + (Ab + Bd)y = ((Ca + Dc)x + (Cb + Dd)y)^p$ . Thus P(C) is the graph of a power curve.

166

- **15.** The characteristic polynomial takes the form  $c_A(s) = s^2 (\operatorname{tr} A)s + \det A$ . Let  $\lambda = \operatorname{tr} A$ . Since det A = 0 we have  $c_A(s) = s^2 - \lambda s = s(s - \lambda)$ . Now consider two cases:
- $\lambda \neq 0$ : In this case A has two distinct eigenvalues, 0 and  $\lambda$ . Let  $v_1$  be an eigenvector with eigenvalue 0 and  $v_2$  an eigenvector with eigenvalue  $\lambda$ . Then  $v_1$  and  $v_2$  are linearly independent. If  $P = \begin{bmatrix} v_1 & v_2 \end{bmatrix}$  then P is invertible and

$$AP = \begin{bmatrix} Av_1 & Av_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & \lambda v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} v_1 & v_2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda \end{bmatrix} = PJ_1.$$

Now multiply both sides on the left by  $P^{-1}$  to get that  $P^{-1}AP = J_1$ .

 $\lambda = 0$ : In this case  $c_A(s) = s^2$ . Since A is not zero there must be a vector  $v_1$  that is not an eigenvector. Let  $v_2 = Av_1$ . Then  $v_2$  is an eigenvector with eigenvalue 0 since, by the Cayley-Hamilton theorem,

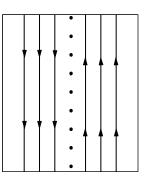
$$Av_2 = A^2 v_1 = 0.$$

Now let  $P = \begin{bmatrix} v_1 & v_2 \end{bmatrix}$ . Then

$$AP = A \begin{bmatrix} v_1 & v_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} Av_1 & Av_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} v_2 & 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} v_1 & v_2 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} = P \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Now multiply both sides on the left by  $P^{-1}$  to get that  $P^{-1}AP = J_2$ .

17. If  $\boldsymbol{c} = \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$  then the equation  $J_2\boldsymbol{c} = 0$  implies  $c_1 = 0$ . It follows that each point on the *v*-axis is an equilibrium point. Now assume  $c_1 \neq 0$ . The solution to  $\boldsymbol{w}' = J_2\boldsymbol{w}, \, \boldsymbol{w}(0) = \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$  is  $u(t) = c_1$  and  $v(t) = tc_1 + c_2$ . The path  $(u(t), v(t)) = (c_1, c_2) + t(0, c_1), t \in \mathbb{R}$ , is a vertical line that passes through the initial condition  $(c_1, c_2)$  and points upward if  $c_1 > 0$ and downward it  $c_1 < 0$ . The phase portrait is given below:



- **19.** It is not difficult to see that  $e^{At} = I + tA$ . Let  $v_1$  be an eigenvector. By Lemma 9.5.9,  $e^{At}v_1 = v_1$ . So each eigenvector is an equilibrium point. Let v be a vector that is not an eigenvector. By the Cayley-Hamilton theorem  $A^2v = 0$  so Av is an eigenvector. Furthermore  $e^{At}v = v + tAv$ . The trajectory is a line parallel to Av going through v.
- **21.** Assume  $c_1 > 0$  and thus x > 0 (the case where  $c_1 < 0$  is similar). We have  $y' = \frac{\ln x/c_1}{\lambda} + \frac{1}{\lambda} + \frac{c_2}{c_1}$ . It follows that  $\lim_{x \to 0^+} y' = -\infty$  if  $\lambda > 0$  and  $\lim_{x \to 0^+} y' = \infty$  if  $\lambda < 0$ .

**23.**  $y'' = \frac{1}{\lambda x}$  and the result follows.

#### SECTION 9.7

**1.** Observe that  $\boldsymbol{\Phi}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -e^{-t} & 2e^{2t} \\ -e^{-t} & 8e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 1 \\ -4 & 3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} & e^{2t} \\ e^{-t} & 4e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} = A(t)\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t).$ Also, det  $\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t) = 4e^t - e^t = 3e^t \neq 0$ . Thus  $\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)$  is a fundamental matrix. The general solution can be written in the form  $\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)\boldsymbol{c}$ , where  $\boldsymbol{c} = \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$  is a constant vector. The initial condition implies  $\boldsymbol{y}(0) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(0)\boldsymbol{c}$  or

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1\\ -2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1\\ 1 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1\\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} c_1 + c_2\\ c_1 + 4c_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Solving for c we get  $c_1 = 2$  and  $c_2 = -1$ . It follows that

$$\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)\boldsymbol{c} = 2\begin{bmatrix} e^{-t}\\ e^{-t} \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} e^{2t}\\ 4e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2e^{-t} - e^{2t}\\ 2e^{-t} - 4e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}$$

The standard fundamental matrix at t = 0 is

$$\Psi(t) = \Phi(t)\Phi(0)^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} & e^{2t} \\ e^{-t} & 4e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 4 \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$
$$= \frac{1}{3} \begin{bmatrix} e^{-t} & e^{2t} \\ e^{-t} & 4e^{2t} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \frac{1}{3} \begin{bmatrix} 4e^{-t} - e^{2t} & -e^{-t} + e^{2t} \\ 4e^{-t} - 4e^{2t} & -e^{-t} + 4e^{2t} \end{bmatrix}.$$

**3.** Observe that

168

$$\Phi'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} t\cos(t^2/2) & -t\sin(t^2/2) \\ -t\sin(t^2/2) & -\cos(t^2/2) \end{bmatrix} \\
= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & t \\ -t & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \sin(t^2/2) & \cos(t^2/2) \\ \cos(t^2/2) & -\sin(t^2/2) \end{bmatrix} \\
= A(t)\Phi(t).$$

Also, det  $\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t) = -\sin^2(t^2/2) - \cos^2(t^2/2) = -1 \neq 0$ . Thus  $\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)$  is a fundamental matrix. The general solution can be written in the form  $\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)\boldsymbol{c}$ , where  $\boldsymbol{c} = \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$  is a constant vector. The initial condition implies  $\boldsymbol{y}(0) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(0)\boldsymbol{c}$  or

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} c_2 \\ c_1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Thus  $c_1 = 0$  and  $c_2 = 1$ . It follows that

$$\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)\boldsymbol{c} = 0 \begin{bmatrix} \sin(t^2/2) \\ \cos(t^2/2) \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} \cos(t^2/2) \\ -\sin(t^2/2) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \cos(t^2/2) \\ -\sin(t^2/2) \end{bmatrix}.$$

The standard fundamental matrix at t = 0 is

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{\Psi}(t) &= \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t) \boldsymbol{\Phi}(0)^{-1} &= \begin{bmatrix} \sin(t^2/2) & \cos(t^2/2) \\ \cos(t^2/2) & -\sin(t^2/2) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}^{-1} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \sin(t^2/2) & \cos(t^2/2) \\ \cos(t^2/2) & -\sin(t^2/2) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} \cos(t^2/2) & \sin(t^2/2) \\ -\sin(t^2/2) & \cos(t^2/2) \end{bmatrix}. \end{split}$$

5. Observe that

$$\boldsymbol{\Phi}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -\cos t + t\sin t & -\sin t - t\cos t \\ \sin t + t\cos t & -\cos t + t\sin t \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1/t & 1 \\ -1 & 1/t \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -t\cos t & -t\sin t \\ t\sin t & -t\cos t \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= A(t)\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t).$$

Also, det  $\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t) = t^2 \cos^2 t + t^2 \sin^2 t = t^2 \neq 0$ . Thus  $\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)$  is a fundamental matrix. The general solution can be written in the form  $\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)\boldsymbol{c}$ , where  $\boldsymbol{c} = \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$  is a constant vector. The initial condition implies  $\boldsymbol{y}(\pi) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(\pi)\boldsymbol{c}$  or

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1\\ -1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \pi & 0\\ 0 & \pi \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1\\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \pi c_1\\ \pi c_2 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Thus  $c_1 = 1/\pi$  and  $c_2 = -1/\pi$ . It follows that

$$\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)\boldsymbol{c} = \frac{1}{\pi} \begin{bmatrix} -t\cos t \\ t\sin t \end{bmatrix} - \frac{1}{\pi} \begin{bmatrix} -t\sin t \\ -t\cos t \end{bmatrix} = \frac{t}{\pi} \begin{bmatrix} -\cos t + \sin t \\ \cos t + \sin t \end{bmatrix}$$

The standard fundamental matrix at  $t = \pi$  is

$$\boldsymbol{\Psi}(t) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)\boldsymbol{\Phi}(\pi)^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} -t\cos t & -t\sin t\\ t\sin t & -t\cos t \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \pi & 0\\ 0 & \pi \end{bmatrix}^{-1}$$
$$= \frac{1}{\pi} \begin{bmatrix} -t\cos t & -t\sin t\\ t\sin t & -t\cos t \end{bmatrix}.$$

7. Observe that

$$\boldsymbol{\varPhi}'(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & te^t \\ 0 & e^t \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1/t & 1/t \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & (t-1)e^t \\ -1 & e^t \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= A(t)\boldsymbol{\varPhi}(t).$$

Also, det  $\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t) = e^t + te^t - e^t = te^t \neq 0$ . Thus  $\boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)$  is a fundamental matrix. The general solution can be written in the form  $\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)\boldsymbol{c}$ , where  $\boldsymbol{c} = \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix}$  is a constant vector. The initial condition implies  $\boldsymbol{y}(0) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(0)\boldsymbol{c}$  or  $\begin{bmatrix} -3 \\ -3 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} c_1 \\ c_1 \end{bmatrix}$ .

$$\begin{bmatrix} -3\\4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0\\-1 & e \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} c_1\\c_2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} c_1\\-c_1 + ec_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

Thus  $c_1 = -3$  and  $c_2 = 1/e$ . It follows that

$$\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t)\boldsymbol{c} = -3\begin{bmatrix}1\\-1\end{bmatrix} + \frac{1}{e}\begin{bmatrix}(t-1)e^t\\e^t\end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix}(t-1)e^{t-1}-3\\e^{t-1}+3\end{bmatrix}.$$

The standard fundamental matrix at t = 0 is

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{\Psi}(t) &= \boldsymbol{\Phi}(t) \boldsymbol{\Phi}(0)^{-1} &= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & (t-1)e^t \\ -1 & e^t \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & e^t \end{bmatrix}^{-1} \\ &= \frac{1}{e} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & (t-1)e^t \\ -1 & e^t \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} e & 0 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \frac{1}{e} \begin{bmatrix} e + (t-1)e^t & (t-1)e^t \\ -e + e^t & e^t \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 1 + (t-1)e^{t-1} & (t-1)e^{t-1} \\ -1 + e^{t-1} & e^{t-1} \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

**9.** Let  $A = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$ . Then  $A(t) = \frac{1}{t}A$ . We first compute  $e^{Au}$ . The characteristic polynomial,  $c_A(s)$  is

$$c_A(s) = \det(sI - A) = \det\begin{bmatrix}s & 1\\-1 & s - 2\end{bmatrix} = s^2 - 2s + 1 = (s - 1)^2.$$

It follows that  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^u, ue^u\}$ . Using Fulmer's method we have  $e^{Au} = e^u M_1 + ue^u M_2$ . Differentiating and evaluating at u = 0 gives

$$I = M_1$$

$$A = M_1 + M_2.$$
It follows that  $M_1 = I = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$  and  $M_2 = A - I = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}.$  Thus
$$e^{Au} = e^u \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + ue^u \begin{bmatrix} -1 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Since  $\ln t$  is an antiderivative of  $\frac{1}{t}$  and  $\ln 1=0$  we have by Proposition 12

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{\Psi}(t) &= e^{\ln t} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0\\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + (\ln t) e^{\ln t} \begin{bmatrix} -1 & -1\\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} t - t \ln t & -t \ln t\\ t \ln t & t + t \ln t \end{bmatrix}, \end{split}$$

is the standard fundamental matrix for  $\mathbf{y}'(t) = A(t)\mathbf{y}(t)$  at t = 1. The homogeneous solution is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \boldsymbol{y}_h(t) &= \boldsymbol{\Psi}(t) \boldsymbol{y}(1) \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} t - t \ln t & -t \ln t \\ t \ln t & t + t \ln t \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2t - 2t \ln t \\ 2t \ln t \end{bmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

The particular solution is given by

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{y}_{p}(t) &= \boldsymbol{\Psi}(t) \int_{1}^{t} \boldsymbol{\Psi}(u)^{-1} \boldsymbol{f}(u) \, du \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} t - t \ln t & -t \ln t \\ t \ln t & t + t \ln t \end{bmatrix} \int_{1}^{t} \frac{1}{u} \begin{bmatrix} 1 + \ln u & \ln u \\ -\ln u & 1 - \ln u \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \, du \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} t - t \ln t & -t \ln t \\ t \ln t & t + t \ln t \end{bmatrix} \ln t \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \, du \\ &= t \ln t \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} \end{split}$$

It follows that

$$\boldsymbol{y}(t) = \boldsymbol{y}_h(t) + \boldsymbol{y}_p(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 2t - 2t \ln t \\ 2t \ln t \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} t \ln t \\ -t \ln t \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2t - t \ln t \\ t \ln t \end{bmatrix}$$

**11.** Let  $A = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 5 \\ -1 & -3 \end{bmatrix}$ . Then  $A(t) = \sec(t)A$ . The characteristic polynomial of A is  $c_A(s) = s^2 - 4 = (s-2)(s+2)$ . Hence  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \left\{e^{2t}, e^{-2t}\right\}$  and  $e^{Au} = M_1 e^{2u} + M_2 e^{-2u}$ .

Differentiating and evaluating at u = 0 give the equations  $I = M_1 + M_2$ and  $A = 2M_1 - 2M_2$ . It follows that

$$M_1 = \frac{1}{4} \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 5\\ -1 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$
 and  $M_2 = \frac{1}{4} \begin{bmatrix} -1 & -5\\ 1 & 5 \end{bmatrix}$ 

and

$$e^{Au} = \frac{1}{4} \begin{bmatrix} 5e^{2u} - e^{-2u} & 5e^{2u} - 5e^{-2u} \\ -e^{2u} + e^{-2u} & -e^{2u} + 5e^{-2u} \end{bmatrix}$$

If  $b(t) = \int_0^t \sec u \, du = \ln |\sec t + \tan t|$  then  $\Psi(t) = e^{Ab(t)}$ . If  $X = (\sec t + \tan t)^2$  then  $X^{-1} = (\sec t - \tan t)^2$  and

$$\Psi(t) = \frac{1}{4} \begin{bmatrix} 5X - \frac{1}{X} & 5X - 5\frac{1}{X} \\ -X + \frac{1}{X} & -X + 5\frac{1}{X} \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \begin{bmatrix} \sec^2 t + 3\sec t \tan t + \tan^2 t & 5\sec t \tan t \\ -\sec t \tan t & \sec^2 t - 3\sec t \tan t + \tan^2 t \end{bmatrix}.$$

From this it follows that the homogeneous solution is

$$\begin{aligned} \boldsymbol{y}_{h}(t) &+ \begin{bmatrix} \sec^{2}t + 3\sec t \tan t + \tan^{2}t & 5\sec t \tan t \\ -\sec t \tan t & \sec^{2}t - 3\sec t \tan t + \tan^{2}t \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 2\sec^{2}t + 11\sec t \tan t + 2\tan^{2}t \\ \sec^{2}t - 5\sec t \tan t + \tan^{2}t \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

Since the forcing function f is identically zero the particular solution is zero. Hence  $y = y_h$ .

13. Let  $v_1(t)$  and  $v_2(t)$  denote the volume of brine in Tank 1 and Tank 2, respectively. Then  $v_1(t) = v_2(t) = 2 - t$ . The following differential equations describe the system

172

$$y_1'(t) = -\frac{3}{2-t}y_1(t) + \frac{1}{2-t}y_2(t) + 6$$
  
$$y_2'(t) = \frac{1}{2-t}y_1(t) - \frac{3}{2-t}y_2(t) + 0,$$

with initial conditions  $y_1(0) = 0$  and  $y_2(0) = 20$ . In matrix form, y'(t) = A(t)y(t) + f(t), we have

$$A(t) = \begin{bmatrix} -3/(2-t) & 1/(2-t) \\ 1/(2-t) & -3/(2-t) \end{bmatrix}, \ \boldsymbol{f}(t) = \begin{bmatrix} 6 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \ \boldsymbol{y}(0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 20 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Let  $a(t) = \frac{-1}{2-t}$ . Then we can write A(t) = a(t)A where

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & -1 \\ -1 & 3 \end{bmatrix}.$$

The characteristic polynomial is  $c_A(s) = s^2 - 6s + 8 = (s-2)(s-4)$ . We now have  $\mathcal{B}_{c_A} = \{e^{2t}, e^{4t}\}$  It follows that  $e^{Au} = M_1 e^{2u} + M_2 e^{4u}$ . Differentiating and setting u = 0 we get

$$I = M_1 + M_2$$
$$A = 2M_1 + 4M_2.$$

An easy calculation gives

$$M_1 = \frac{1}{2}(4I - A) = \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$M_2 = \frac{1}{2}(A - 2I) = \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

and

$$e^{Au} = \frac{e^{2u}}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{e^{4u}}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Let  $b(t) = \int_0^t a(u) \, du = \int_0^t \frac{-1}{2-u} \, du = \ln \frac{2-t}{2}$ . Then the standard fundamental matrix is

$$\boldsymbol{\Psi}(t) = e^{Au}|_{u=b(t)} = \frac{(2-t)^2}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{(2-t)^4}{32} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}.$$

For the homogeneous solution we have

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{y}_{h}(t) &= \boldsymbol{\varPsi}(t)\boldsymbol{y}(0) \\ &= \frac{(2-t)^{2}}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 20 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{(2-t)^{4}}{32} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 20 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \frac{(2-t)^{2}}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 5 \\ 5 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{(2-t)^{4}}{8} \begin{bmatrix} -5 \\ 5 \end{bmatrix}. \end{split}$$

For the particular solution straightforward calculations give

$$\boldsymbol{\Psi}^{-1}(u) = \frac{2}{(2-u)^4} \begin{bmatrix} (2-u)^2 + 4 & (2-u)^2 - 4 \\ (2-u)^2 - 4 & (2-u)^2 + 4 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\Psi^{-1}\boldsymbol{f}(u) = \frac{2}{(2-u)^4} \begin{bmatrix} (2-u)^2 + 4 & (2-u)^2 - 4 \\ (2-u)^2 - 4 & (2-u)^2 + 4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 6 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= \frac{12}{(2-u)^4} \begin{bmatrix} (2-u)^2 + 4 \\ (2-u)^2 - 4 \end{bmatrix}$$
$$= 12 \begin{bmatrix} (2-u)^{-2} + 4(2-u)^{-4} \\ (2-u)^{-2} - 4(2-u)^{-4} \end{bmatrix},$$

and

$$\int_0^t \boldsymbol{\Psi}^{-1}(u) \boldsymbol{f}(u) \, du = \frac{4}{(2-t)^3} \begin{bmatrix} 3(2-t)^2 + 4 \\ 3(2-t)^2 - 4 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 8 \\ 4 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Finally, we get

$$\begin{split} \boldsymbol{y}_{p}(t) &= \boldsymbol{\Psi}(t) \int_{0}^{t} \boldsymbol{\Psi}^{-1}(u) \boldsymbol{f}(u) \, du \\ &= \left( \frac{(2-t)^{2}}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{(2-t)^{4}}{32} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \right) \int_{0}^{t} \boldsymbol{\Psi}^{-1}(u) \boldsymbol{f}(u) \, du \\ &= (2-t) \begin{bmatrix} 4 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} - \frac{(2-t)^{2}}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ 3 \end{bmatrix} - \frac{(2-t)^{4}}{8} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix}. \end{split}$$

We now add the homogeneous and particular solutions together and simplify to get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{y}(t) &= \mathbf{y}_h + \mathbf{y}_p \\ &= (2-t) \begin{bmatrix} 4 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} + (2-t)^2 \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} + \frac{(2-t)^4}{4} \begin{bmatrix} -3 \\ 3 \end{bmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

We now get

$$y_1(t) = 4(2-t) + (2-t)^2 - \frac{3}{4}(2-t)^4$$
  
$$y_2(t) = 2(2-t) + (2-t)^2 + \frac{3}{4}(2-t)^3.$$

The amount of fluid in each tank after 1 minute is  $v_1(1) = v_2(1) = 1$ . Thus the concentrations (grams/L) of salt in Tank 1 is  $y_1(1)/1$  and in Tank 2 is  $y_2(1)/1$ , i.e.

$$\frac{y_1(1)}{1} = \frac{17}{4}$$
 and  $\frac{y_2(1)}{1} = \frac{15}{4}$ .



http://www.springer.com/978-1-4614-3617-1

Ordinary Differential Equations Adkins, W.A.; Davidson, M.G. 2012, XIII, 799 p. 121 illus., Hardcover ISBN: 978-1-4614-3617-1